Introduction I write this book for the all the lonely Bible discerners out there such as myself. We discerners like digging up scriptures and investigating them from all angles. What we learn, we keep to ourselves. A good cop does not tell his wife or friends what he has discovered because it is too bizarre, too uncomfortable, and far too risky to tell others. So we learn in time to hold it all in and go on with are regular lives. Bible detectives learn things that change them forever. Things we never noticed in the past come to mind and suddenly make sense. There is evil all around as a great spiritual warfare rages on. You try to share with friends at church but they just don’t get it. They tell you to not be so negative and not be dwelling on such negative things. Focus on salvation and the love of Jesus they say. Then you go to your pastor and he gives you a warm smile to hide a blank expression in the eyes.

You may end up going from church to church trying to find others that have studied the scriptures and have come to the same conclusions as you, but you find nobody. Bible studies that you attend are watered down and meaningless. You may come home from church meetings feeling frustrated and wondering what you learned, if anything. The life of a Bible discerner is a lonely life. You are labeled as paranoid, negative, and judgmental. Most Christians just don’t seem to care about learning all that God has for them. They are too wrapped up in the world.

This book will not be error free. There may be misspelled words, typos, and misspelled names, mistakes in grammar, along with other mistakes. This book has not been put out with the luxury editors, large budget and a team of paid staff and researchers. I have written and produced this book on a shoe-string budget. Please note that all scripture here is quoted from the King James Version unless indicated otherwise.

If you are a follower of Christ and you want to draw from deeper study then this is for you. If you have ever had questions about UFOs, Fallen Angels, organized evil and such, then
again this book is for you. Be forewarned that this book may be disturbing at times, but truth is not always warm and fuzzy. This book is meant to wake people up and become aware of the intense battle that is all around them. We are living in the endtimes and there is no time left for patty-cake-churches. This is war and there is nothing gained by hiding in foxholes called churches while chanting “Praise God” and “Jesus is Sweet.” It is now time to get up out of the warm fuzzy foxhole and start attacking with the sword of salvation!

"For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.” Eph 6:12-18

When is the Day of the Lord  “The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.” Joel 2:31
“The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.” Joel 2:10. It is clear in these passages that the Day of the Lord can only come after the moon turns to blood.

“And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?” Rev 6:12-17

Above we see that when the Day of the Lord begins, Christ will appear for the Second Coming. The Second Coming Jesus Christ will mark the beginning of the vials of wrath being poured out onto the earth. All the believer’s in the Messiah will first be gathered up for protection then the Vials of God’s wrath will for the first time be poured out in full and complete strength.

“The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of
“And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?” Rev 6:12-17

Notice in this above passage that after the moon turns to blood, the Second Coming of Christ begins and the Vials of Wrath are about to be poured out. This is a time of great fear. Notice to that it is also a time when the stars, moon, and sun will dim. Again this is tied in with the Second Coming of Christ.

“I immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.” Matt 24:29-31

I think that it is very clear from these scriptures that the Day of the Lord is not the 7 year Tribulation. It is a time when Christ will return to gather the elect and begin the out pouring of His wrath upon all those remaining on the earth. It is a time of complete and utter terror! This is also not to be confused with the time of Jacob’s Trouble when God will allow Satan to come against Israel as never before in the last 3 ½ years of the Tribulation. For Israel it will be a time of great horror as never seen before. It is also a time when Israel will look up because her redemption will draw close.

“Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.” Jer 30:7
One vital aspect to this book is the concept of the Pre-Tribulation, which explains many other concepts that are a concern to many. Some feel that they must go through the Tribulation because they have to be purified and refined like gold through the fire. Well the fact is that the blood of Jesus Christ and his sacrifice on the cross purifies us. Tribulation saves no man. When one strips the Jewishness from the scriptures as the churches do, this can lead to much confusion as far as the timing of the Rapture goes.

The Militias in America and Canada are mostly Posttribbers meaning that they believe that the Rapture takes place at the Second Coming of Christ. Therefore they feel that they should take up arms to fight the government during the 7-year Tribulation. They fail to observe Jesus’ words where he says, “My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.” John 18:36 If this were not true, he would have had nothing but praise for the anarchist Barabbas who was awaiting his sentence along with our Lord Jesus. Barabbas was a religious zealot who wanted to seize power over the Romans. I wonder what he would say knowing that Christ suggested that all his followers pay taxes to Rome. Our Lord Jesus was never involved in local politics even though he himself was a political hot potato. Another passage that gets overlooked is Romans 13. Here it is clearly written that we are not to come against the government when it says, “Everyone must submit himself to the governing authorities, for there is no authority except that which God has established. The authorities that exist have been established by God. Consequently, he who rebels against the authority is rebelling against what God has instituted, and those who do so will bring judgment on themselves.” (NIV)

Americans have concerned about many presidents that have worked hard to take away their Christian rights, but do they ever stop to think that it could be God punishing them through these ungodly leaders? They fail to remember how America has sunken deep into sin. One example is abortion. Abortion is no better than when people sacrificed live babies to their gods. Today they don’t call it a sacrifice, but instead call it abortion. The truth is that it is a sacrifice to the god of sex and self, which come first in the lives of the unsaved. So why shouldn’t God punish America with ungodly leaders? Somehow America believes that God has to bless them. Bless them for what?

Many are in error when they don’t separate the Jews from the Gentiles and claim we are all one in the Lord. Many times they will refer to Gal 3:28-29 where it says that, “There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in
Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ’s, then are ye Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.” This is true only for those Jews that come to the Lord Jesus Christ now. If a Jew comes to the Lord now, then he or she becomes a new creation in Christ Jesus and becomes part of the Bride of Christ. But the sad fact is that most Jews are not coming to Christ, and Israel as a nation does not accept Christ as their Messiah. Israel is not a Christian nation by any stretch of the imagination and their “law” will not save them. They completely deny the deity of Christ. Because they deny Christ, they are still waiting for the coming of their Messiah which leaves them wide open to accept the antichrist as their coming Messiah. “I am come in my Father’s name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.” John 5:43. Once the Rapture takes place, God will then begin to punish Israel for her rebellion and chasing after other gods.

When Jesus Christ came to the earth in the form of a man he came as the long awaited Messiah. Our Lord Jesus came to this earth to rule over Israel and to be their King sitting on the Throne of David. The Jews would not have it, and Jewish religious leaders began to make plans on how to rid him from the earth. The plan was simple. This man Jesus claiming to be Jehovah God in the flesh (the Great I AM) had to be put to death at all costs. "...nor do you consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and not that the whole nation should perish.' Now this he did not say on his own authority; but being high priest that year he prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation, and not for that nation only, but also that He would gather together in one the children of God who were scattered abroad. Then, from that day on, they plotted to put Him to death.” John 11:50-53 (NKJ). If Jesus was just a nut or a fanatic, the Pharisees would not even bother with him. They reason they wanted to kill him is because they knew that he was the Messiah and the Son of God come in the flesh. Jesus Christ had to be done away with since he had come for his people and to establish the Kingdom of God on earth. But these vipers would not allow it.

John the Baptist said “I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire: Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.” Matt 3:11-12

When Jesus came to the earth he was going to take those who believed in the Messiah and baptize them in the Holy Spirit. He was also going to remove all the unrepentant, and rule over Israel for 1000 years. But none of this was to happen because they had Jesus put to death and all plans were placed on the back burner. Now instead of the Holy Spirit of Salvation being poured out on Israel, it was to be given to the Gentiles. So, first the Spirit of God came to the elect Jewish followers of Christ, and then to the Gentile nations. When
the Holy Spirit was poured out upon the disciples, it was then that the Church of Christ was born. Anyone entering it would automatically become a bride of Christ.

The Church is the physical manifestation of the Holy Spirit on earth, and keeps all evil suppressed enough so as to stop the kingdom of Satan from taking over the world. The main purpose of the Church is that it acts much like the Alamo by holding its ground and keeping the dark forces at bay. Just before we begin to become overwhelmed, God will take us out. In other words he will save us. When this happens there will no longer be any restraint given to Satan. Instantly Satan will begin to rule a world where there will be no opposition. Imagine Hitler coming to power with absolutely no opposition against him and his Nazi party. How quickly he could rise to the position of world dictator!

Since Israel has rejected her Messiah and still continues to do so, she has stored up the wrath of God that will come against her like a massive bolt of lightning. For nearly two thousand years God has been holding back his anger and fury. For 2000 years Gentiles have been worshiping Jesus Christ while Israel continued sunk deeper and deeper into rebellion and the witchcraft. This was all true even before Christ came to the earth. God does not view Israel as a faithful nation. Please examine the following verses for yourself.

“Plead with your mother, plead: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts; Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst. And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they be the children of whoredoms. For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.”

Hosea 2:2-5

“Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward. Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment. Your country is desolate, your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers. And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.”

Isa 1:4-8

“Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever: That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD: Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us
smooth things, prophesy deceits: Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us. Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon: Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.” Isa 30:8-13

“Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.” Ezek 20:21

Since the Church has been worshiping Christ and accepted him for 2000 years, Israel has been storing up God’s wrath against her. For centuries Christians have been slaughtered like sheep for their faith while Israel has sunk deeper and deeper into apostasy and occultism. Soon God will come to remove the Church which consists of all believers in Christ both Gentile and Jew alike. This then will allow Satan to begin his reign of evil.

“And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.” Rev 13:7 But Jesus said, “And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.”

Was Jesus a liar, or with the Bride Church be removed?

Once the Church is gone; God will begin to deal with Israel once again. The Church is like an intermission period for God and his dealings with Israel. When Christ was put to death, the Jews prophetic clock stopped. When the Church/Bride of Christ is taken out of the way, the prophetic clock will start up once again until the return of Israel’s Messiah. With many judgments, God will plead with Israel to come back to Him, and yet Israel will completely turn her back on Christ by accepting Satan as their true god through the antichrist beast.

During the Tribulation a saved remnant of Israel will be protected from God’s wrath when he allows Satan to come against his people. Unlike the Church, they will be saved “through” the Tribulation while the Church will be saved “from” the Tribulation. Noah was a picture of the Jewish Remnant that will be saved from God’s punishment through Jesus Christ who is represented by the Ark. Enoch on the other hand represents the Church being taken to heaven just as Enoch was taken to heaven before the flood began. In Rev 3:10 “Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.” This must
refer to the Church since Israel will be saved through the Tribulation and not taken out since they were promised an earthly kingdom and not heaven. The word “from” used in the above verse is the word “EK” in the Greek language. This word EK means “out of, from, by, away from.” So if we are to be taken out from the Tribulation then we must be taken from the earth since the Tribulation will affect the entire world. There is no other logical conclusion other than the fact that the Bride of Christ will be snatched away from the earth just before the 7 years of tribulation begins. This will be a time of God’s judgment and wrath upon the earth.

When the Bride returns with Jesus Christ at the Second Coming, He comes with his wife and not his Bride. “Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.” Rev 19:7-8. We can see here that something has taken place. The Bride is now a wife and she has made herself ready so that the Bridegroom Christ Jesus can reveal her to the world. Obviously she has had time to prepare for this grand appearance. According to the Jewish wedding tradition, the Bride has 7 days of honeymoon with her companion. Then she no longer is a virgin and after the 7 days, the wedding feast begins as the bridegroom introduces his new “wife” to all that have come to the wedding feast. This seems to be a template for the book of Revelation. The PostTribbers believe that the Second Coming is the rapture of the Church. Therefore they believe that when Christ comes at the Second Coming. For them Christ will then rapture the Church to the clouds as he comes down to the earth. This sounds like a pretty rushed honeymoon and very little time for the Bride of Christ to prepare herself, never mind getting acquainted with each other. Another indication that there is a time given for preparation in heaven is found in Joel 2:16 where it says, “Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.” Coming from her room she has made herself ready. There needs to be time for the bride to be judged and given white apparel symbolic of righteousness.

During the Tribulation Israel will be called to repentance. Two witnesses of God will preach the coming of Messiah along with the 144,000. When Jesus Christ came to the earth the Kingdom was to be established, but because Israel crucified Christ, then as I have said, the clock stopped. At that point God ended his relationship with Israel who is known as the adulterous wife. God then began dealing with the Gentiles through the Jewish roots of the Apostles. Unlike the Jews, the Gentiles took to the Gospel of Christ right away while the Jews continued to rebuke Christ the Son of God and continue to
refuse Him as their Messiah. Ask the Jews today who is the Messiah and most will say that they do not know since he has not come yet according to them. The reason why the Church accepted the Gospel right away is not that they were special; it was because they were given the Holy Spirit and Israel wasn’t. Israel will not be given the Holy Spirit until the time of the Second Coming.

So because the Jews pressured the Romans to crucify Christ, God has blinded them so that they would not enter into the Holy Spirit of Salvation. God has blinded them so that they will enter into his judgment and wrath for what they have done.

“When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.” Matt 27:24-25

“What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day. And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them: Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back always. I say then, have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.” Rom 11:7-8.

We can see here that Israel did not find salvation except the Jewish “elect” known to us as the Apostles and those they reached. God has blinded the eyes of Israel so that they shall enter into his judgment. In the middle of the 7 year Tribulation Israel will completely once and for all turn her back on God by worshiping Lucifer as almighty God. It is at this point when Jacob’s Trouble will begin.

The Time of Jacob’s Trouble is when God will allow Satan through the antichrist Beast to come against Israel with all power. "For indeed I will raise up a shepherd in the land who will not care for those who are cut off, nor seek the young, nor heal those that are broken, nor feed those that still stand. But he will eat the flesh of the fat and tear their hooves in pieces.” Zech 11:16 (NKJ)

The Time of Jacob’s Trouble will be the most bizarre and horrifying time in all human history! Israel will be caught in a snare that will snap so fast that they will literally have to run to the hills. When the antichrist is killed and Satan fills his soulless body with his spirit, the antichrist will be raised from the dead as the Beast. It is as this time that our Lord Jesus warns all the Jews in Jerusalem to flee for their lives. Only those that have come to God during the Tribulation will see and heed our Lord’s warning. When the Beast
sits in the Temple and declares that he is Almighty God, then the Jews are told that this is the sign of the beginning of the great slaughter and that they should flee.

“When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened.” Matt 24:15-22

In ancient times people had flat rooftops that acted as patios. Once on the roof, one could jump from roof to roof without coming down. So our Lord warns the Jews not to come down for anything. It is my belief that troops will be placed all over Israel waiting for the signal to come before massive arrests and shootings take place. That signal will be when Satan sits in the Temple and declares that he is the God of all gods. Christ also warns the Jews to pray that this moment not happen on a Sabbath day since they would be much more vulnerable on Sabbath. When the Beast comes fourth from the dead, the time of Jacob’s Trouble will begin. The Beast will start to arrest and execute all opposition. He will come against all Jews and Gentiles that refuse to accept the mark. The mark will be a symbol of people’s worship and commitment to Lucifer their savior. Sadly the majority of Israel will accept the mark, but God has predestined a Jewish elect that will not bow to Lucifer. Near the end of the Tribulation Christ will come down to the earth to set up the millennium kingdom on earth. The angels will be sent to gather the elect from the four corners of the world and “gather” them together in order that they may enter the Millennium Kingdom. Shortly before this takes place, the Jews will receive the Holy Spirit for the first time.

“And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit. And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.” Joel 2:28-32

Notice that when this takes place is when, “The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon
“And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?” Rev 6:12-17

This prophecy was partially fulfilled at the time of Pentecost when the Church was born. Next time will be when Israel is born as a new nation under God. After the angels of Christ gather the elect from the four corners of the world, God will baptize them in the Holy Spirit and then under his protection, the wrath of God will be poured out on all flesh through the outpouring of the vials of wrath. “And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.” Rev 16:1. When Christ comes at the Second Coming with all his saints, he comes with his new wife (the Church) to save the elect of Israel from the coming wrath. They will be gathered, given the Holy Spirit, and protected from the wrath to come. All the scriptures that pertain to the Rapture have both the concept of Rapture and the Gathering blended together in the verses. The Rapture is the coming of Jesus Christ to the air for the Church. The Gathering is Christ the Messiah coming to the earth for His elect of Israel to deliver them from the wrath. These are two separate events that take place and are 7 years apart.

When the Rapture takes place the dead in Christ shall rise. Their bodies will now be redeemed and those of us will also have our flesh redeemed for the first time. Our spirits have been redeemed and made for everlasting life, but our flesh has not. This is why we wait for the redemption of our flesh so that it is made perfect. The Rapture is the redemption of the flesh for all New Testament saints and those who have died in Christ. The Gathering is the resurrection of all those who placed their faith in Christ the Messiah of the Jewish people. The Gentiles that are saved through the Tribulation are referred to as the Tribulation saints for reasons of clarity. This group of people will be known as friends of the Bridegroom. According to the Jewish wedding custom, the honeymoon takes place over a period of 7 days. After that the Bride is shown for the first time to the
guests that are waiting for the wedding feast to take place. The invited friends of the Bridegroom begin the feast and toast the Bride who is now the new wife since she has lost her virginity to the Bridegroom. “Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they, which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, these are the true sayings of God.” Rev 19:7-9.

All those who were not invited are the ones that died from the wine press and vials of God’s wrath. A very misunderstood scripture is the parable of the 10 Virgins. Many Christians wrongly assume that this is the Church and use it as proof that the Church will go through the Tribulation. Let us now take a look at Matt 25:1-1

“Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.”

According to Jewish traditions of marriage, after the commitment was made, the bridegroom would go back to his father’s house until it was time for him to return for his bride. During this time he would build an additional room on to his father’s house that would be what we today would call the honeymoon suite. It would take some time to build, and the Bridegroom could be gone for some time. After completing the room, the Bridegroom would wait for his father’s approval. Then the father would tell him it was now time to go get his bride. For this whole time the bride would wait in anticipation that her lover would return at any moment to snatch her away. Often the bridegroom would come at midnight and she would have to keep her lamp trimmed and full of oil. From knowing this we see that the foolish virgins in Matt. 25 were not really looking for the return of Christ.

When Christ returns at the Second Coming, his wife will be shown to all the invited guests. “And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as
the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad 
and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself 
ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen 
is the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the 
mariage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, these are the true sayings of God.” Rev 19:6-9

With regards to the Second Coming, Joel 2:15-16 says, “Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, 
call a solemn assembly: Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the 
children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of 
her closet.” Zech 14:5 states that he comes with saints and not for his saints. “And ye shall flee to the valley 
of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled 
from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all 
the saints with thee.” Clearly we can see here the evidence of PreTrib Rapture of the Bride of 
Christ and her return with him at the time of the Second Coming.

The honeymoon chamber is known as the Cupah. Christ promised his Bride that he would 
go to his Father’s house and build one while the rest of us, the Bride of Christ, would have 
to wait for his return. “Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my 
Father’s house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for 
you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I 
am, there ye may be also.” John 14:1-3

After the Second Coming of Christ takes place, he will establish his 1000-year Davidic 
Kingdom on earth where he will rule all the people with an iron rod. All the righteous that 
come through and out of the Tribulation will now live on the earth in a new paradise. 
During this time they will, unlike the Church in heaven, marry and give birth to many 
children. Some of these Children will rebel against God at the end of the 1000-year 
millennium only to be struck down once and for all by our Lord Jesus Christ. He will then 
judge all those that never accepted him. “And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; 
and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were 
judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up 
the dead, which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead, which were in them: and they were 
judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the 
second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.” Rev 
20:12-15

After this great and final purification of takes place, the New Jerusalem will come down 
from heaven to the earth. “And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first 
earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, 
coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great
voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, write: for these words are true and faithful.” Rev. 21. So what is this New Jerusalem?

Remember Christ saying, “In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.” This place is heavenly honeymoon Cupah. But notice that there are many, and that they are far more glorious than the earthly ones. This strongly indicates that the entire believers in Christ are given separate and private Cupahs. Notice this part of the verse where it says, “And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, behold, the tabernacle of God is with men.” It would appear that all the separate Cupahs form a new city that comes to the earth to be known as the New Jerusalem. It symbolizes the permanent closeness and intimacy we will have with Christ for eternity. The second that the Church is Raptured, God will begin to deal with Israel once again. He will plead with them to return, but Israel will seek after Satan who will come in the flesh as the Beast.

Now let’s look at a Rapture scripture. The subject is the day of the Lord and not Rapture. Let’s look closer into what the scripture says in II Th. 2:1-17 “Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him” Here we see two main events. One is the Rapture of the Church to the clouds “before” the Tribulation, and the other a gathering of Israel on earth to meet their King Christ Jesus when he returns with all the saints at the time of the Second Coming. This will be on the earth and not in heaven. The angels will gather the elect on earth for the coronation of their Messiah King. The coming of Our Lord Jesus Christ refers to the Rapture, and the gathering refers to the elect being gathered by the angels. You will notice the word “and” that appears between the coming and the gathering. “That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.”

Many Churches preach that this chapter is about the Rapture. This is wrong since the context verses just before it clearly indicates the Second Coming. “And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.” II Th 1:7-9.

The chapter is all about the coming of Christ at the Second Coming. The Lord will then send his angels to gather the elect from the four corners of the world. Christ will then
separate the unrighteous from the righteous. Then with burning vengeance the Lord Almighty will pour his wrath upon all the wicked that have been separated while all the righteous will be protected from the wrath to come.

“And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.” Rev 11:18.

The word used for “come” means “to appear, make one's appearance, to come before the public.” 2064 erchomai -1) to come; used of persons:
1) to come from one place to another, and used both of persons arriving
2) to appear, make one's appearance, to come before the public
-Thayer's-

This is a clear indication that the wrath of God will begin when the Lord will appear to the nations for the first time at the Second Coming. “Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.” Rev 1:7 At this time God will begin to pour out his vials of wrath upon the nations. “And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.” Rev 16:1.

The last 7 plagues (vials) are the wrath of God upon the unrepentant wicked that were sifted from the righteous. “Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.” Matt 13:30

“For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood.” Jer 46:10

Many Churches preach that the 7-year tribulation is the wrath of God and/or the Day of the Lord. This is not so. This is a time of God's judgment upon the earth and not the wrath. The Day of the Lord can only begin when, “The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come: And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.” Acts 2:20-21 In Revelation chapter 6 it outlines the entire seven-year tribulation ending with the Second Coming of Christ. It also lists the events of the Tribulation in order. “And they cried with a loud voice, saying, how long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?
And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled. And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?” Rev 6:10-17

We can see here that the Tribulation saints are begging the Lord to take vengeance on the wicked. God then tells them to wait just a little longer until the final moment. Right after this we see the sign of God’s wrath at hand with the darkening of the sun and the moon becoming blood “Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.” Matt 24:29-31

The Trumpet here is the 7th judgment horn. It is the trumpet of Zion signaling the coming of Messiah. “And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.” Rev 11:15 At this point in scripture there is an intermission explaining the rise of the Beast and the persecution of Israel by Satan the Dragon, then the sequence of events continue again in Rev 14:1 where is says, “And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.” This 7th trumpet of Israel is not to be confused with the Last Trump of God. The Last Trump will signal the Rapture and not the Second Coming. “The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly. That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, a day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.” Zeph 1:14-16

“Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand; A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many
“Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly: Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.” Joel 2:15-16.

Note that as Christ comes at the Second Coming his Bride the Church is with him. In Rev 19:7 we see that the Church is now the new “wife” of Christ who comes to make her appearance. “Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.” And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.” Rev 19:7-8.

We see here that something has taken place. The Bride is now a wife and she has made herself ready so that the Bridegroom Christ Jesus can reveal her to the world. Obviously she has had time to prepare for this grand appearance. According to the Jewish wedding tradition, the Bride has 7 days of honeymoon with her companion. Then she no longer is a virgin and after the 7 days, then the wedding feast begins as the bridegroom introduces his new wife to all that have come to the wedding feast. This seems to be a template for the book of Revelation. The PostTribbers believe that the Rapture is the Second Coming. Therefore they believe that when Christ comes at the Second Coming, Christ will then Rapture the Church to the clouds as he comes down to the earth. This sounds like a pretty rushed honeymoon and very little time for the Bride of Christ to prepare herself. There would be no time for any deep intimacy or the judgment seat of Christ.

Another indication that there is a time of preparation in heaven is found in Joel 2:16 where it says, “Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.”

As the bridegroom made the journey to the bride’s father’s house, he would come with a ram’s horn called the Shofar. This trumpet would be blown often with the bridegroom’s best man shouting, “Behold! The bridegroom comes!” Naturally this would wake people up and some would join the march to the bride’s house. The bride would be woken by the sound of the trumpet and the shout. Instantly she would try to make herself ready, but before she could, the bridegroom would be at the door. She would then take her lamp and go with him to his father’s house for the 7-day honeymoon. There they would make love for the first time and she would now become his wife. For 7-days she and her husband would get to know each other intimately. Then near the end of the 7 days she would make
herself ready with clean white garments provided her along with magnificent jewellery. During this time, guest would gather together in the home waiting for the appearance of the new wife. When the time was right, the best man at the door would shout it was time and the husband and wife would now emerge. All the invited guests would now see her in all her glamour and beauty, and then the marriage feast would now begin. “Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb.” Rev 19.

Notice how the wise virgins go with the bridegroom to the wedding feast and not the honeymoon chamber. This represents Israel who is called the friends of the Bridegroom. The Jews that go through the Tribulation will invited to the great wedding feast of of the Bride Groom. At the Second Coming Christ will come with his new wife (the Church) for the world to see. The guests will be the Jews and all the gentiles that were saved after the Rapture and now are invited to the wedding feast. They are told to "Be like men who are waiting for their master when he returns from the wedding feast, so that they may immediately open {the door} to him when he comes and knocks. Blessed are those slaves whom the master will find on the alert when he comes; truly I say to you, that he will gird himself {to serve} and have them recline {at the table} and will come up and wait on them.” Luke 12:36-37 (NAU)

About the honeymoon chamber known as the Cupah, Christ promised his Bride that he would go to his father and build one while the Bride of Christ would have to wait for His return. “Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.” John 14:1-3 After the Second Coming of Christ takes place, he will establish his 1000-year Davidic Kingdom on earth where he will rule all the people with an iron rod. All the righteous that will have come through the Tribulation will now live on the earth in a new paradise. During this time they will, unlike the Church in heaven, marry and give birth to many children. Some of these Children will rebel against God at the end of the 1000-year millennium only to be struck down once and for all by our Lord Jesus Christ.

He will then judge all those that never accepted him. “And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.” Rev 20:12-15
The second that the Church is Raptured, God will begin to deal with Israel once again. He will plead with her to return, but Israel will seek after Satan who will come in the flesh through the Beast. Now let’s look at a Rapture scripture. The subject is the day of the Lord and not Rapture. Let’s look closer into what the scripture says in II Th. 2:1-17 “Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him” Here we see two main events. One is the Rapture of the Church to the clouds before the Tribulation, and the other a gathering of Israel on earth to meet their King Christ Jesus when he returns with all the saints at the time of the Second Coming. The angels will gather the elect on earth for the coronation of their Messiah King. The coming of Our Lord Jesus Christ refers to the Rapture, and the gathering refers to the elect of Israel gathered by the angels. The subject is the Day of the Lord but what is also sewn in this passage is the Rapture

**Links**

Ariel Ministries: http://www.ariel.org/ff00113c.html

Hebraic Heritage Ministries: http://www.hebroots.com/heb_root.html

**Thessalonians**  
As I have said, 2nd Thessalonians is about the Day of the Lord and not the Rapture, as most believe. It says clearly that before the Second Coming of Christ can take place, there has to be the apostasy and the revealing of the Beast first! "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day (day of the Lord) shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition." II Th 2:3. So here we see that that the apostasy must take place first.

Now the Bible says that the Holy Spirit has to take away his restraining presence first. What restrains the evil in this world is the physical presence of the Holy Spirit known as the Church and Bride of Christ. With God’s Spirit in us, we then become the physical arm of the Holy Spirit. Politically speaking, we are the only ones that say no to abortion and other issues. With all believers out of the way, where will the opposition come from? Once we are gone then there will be a spiritual vacuum left behind for the antichrist to fill. And he will exalt "...himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they
received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work."

We see that the one's left behind are the ones that had pleasure in unrighteousness, and that the ones that were serving God will be taken out of the way. "For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way." Some argue that the one that holds back the evil of the world is the Archangel Michael and not the Holy Spirit. Michael is not omni-present and no angel is given power over the whole world. Michael is the protector of Israel according to the book of Daniel. It can be very possible that the It time of Jacob's Trouble will begin against Israel in the middle of the Tribulation when God begins to sift Israel with great judgment. It is at this time that God will allow the antichrist to die and then come back reborn as the Beast. The Beast will be Satan in the flesh bringing death and destruction and a reign of terror never seen before. The Beast will crush all opposition to Satan's world empire. He will go on a bloody rampage that will surpass all empires of the past and present.

Now let us examine 1Thes 5:1-12. "But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." What we have here is a sudden destruction following peace and safety. The first half of the Tribulation will be the time of peace for Israel. The antichrist will protect Israel so that the Temple can be rebuilt. Israel will be the capital of the New World Order under Satan. At the mid-point of the Tribulation Israel will convulse with sudden labor pains known as the Time of Jacob's Trouble. She is to give birth to the coming Messiah and needs to be refined and purified through the fire first.

"And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames." Isa 13:8

"For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be." Matt 24:21 Now let us continue in Thessalonians. "But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. But
let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do. And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you."

Many churches teach that the statement we are saved from the wrath to come means that we will be saved from the Tribulation. Yes the Church will be Raptured out before the Tribulation, but the Tribulation is not the full wrath of God. The wrath of God begins with the Second Coming of Jesus Christ to the earth. The day that Paul is warning about here is the Day of the Lord and the sudden destruction of Israel at the mid-point of the Tribulation. All the Jews of Paul's day were very well informed of the Day of the Lord since it is throughout all the Old Testament. This was their main focus of concern. They knew nothing or very little of the new revelation of Rapture. This is why Paul is telling them that they will not be apart of it and need not worry about it.

Most of Israel will not be raptured because of their blindness and unbelief as seen in Romans 11. But during the Tribulation there will be many Jews that come to the Lord and will be waiting for the Second Coming of Christ. This is why there was a major panic in 2Thess. 2 when fakes letters went around telling the believers that they had missed the Second Coming. They were traumatized because they were led to believe that they had missed the coming of Messiah and were now about to enter God's wrath.

The Rapture of the Church Where I would like to start is with the Rapture of the Church. More and more we are seeing subjects like Hell, the Wrath of God, Repentance, the Virgin birth, and the blessed hope the Pre-Trib Rapture being shoved under the rug or openly attacked. The Pre-Trib Rapture should be as important to the Bible believer as the Virgin birth. The problem is that even in churches that preach the Rapture, they too preach in error. Often it was taught me that the following passage refers to the Rapture of the Church. I have to say that this is in error and part of “church doctrine” and not Biblical doctrine.

“Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is
First of all there is no mention of clouds here nor is there any mention of the Lord coming with a shout and the dead in Christ. In fact there is nothing here at all to indicate that this refers to the Church/Bride of Christ. We see that it is revealing a mystery that has never been revealed before. So what is that new revelation that is being given? Let us examine this in more detail. This passage begins to reveal a mystery for the first time. That is that all believers will not see death but all will be given new immortal bodies of incorruption. Well of course this refers to the Rapture of the Church right? I would have to say that it is referring to the resurrection of Israel at the Second Coming.

Where many people get confused is with the Second coming and Rapture. The Post-Tribulationists try so very hard to weld the two separate events into one. They believe that the Rapture of the Church and the coming of his Bride take place at the Second Coming which is at the end of the Tribulation and not before. What people need to understand is that there are two parts of the Second coming of Christ.

The first part is when Christ Jesus comes for the Church, and the second part is when he comes for Israel. When he comes for his bride the Church, this is known as the Rapture. When he comes for Israel, it is called the gathering. At the end of the seven-year Tribulation, Christ sends forth his angels to gather up his elect of Israel. “And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.”

Once gathered, the elect of Israel and all gentiles that waited for the Messiah to come are not taken to the clouds. They are gathered together for the separation. “When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.” Matt 24:30-31

At this point the wicked will be separated from the righteous. Only the righteous will enter into the Kingdom of God on earth. Now, what about the believers that died during the Tribulation and missed out on the Gathering (Second Coming)? Are they lost forever? No not at all. All righteous Gentiles and Jews that come to the Lord during the Tribulation will
be raised from the dead so that they may enter into the kingdom of God. This is known as the First resurrection. The House of Israel will be healed and brought back to life. “Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts. Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.” Ezek 37:11-14

This will be a time when God will send His angels to gather them together to meet their Messiah King, our Lord Jesus. This great gathering, separation, and resurrection take place at the Second Coming. The fact of the matter is that the resurrection of the elect at the end of the Tribulation and the Rapture of the elect are almost identical, and there is very little on Rapture in the scriptures. All groups, the Raptured, the Gathered, and the dead will be raised in a “twinkling of an eye.” The Church will be raised to meet Jesus in the clouds before the Tribulation, Israel and the Gentile saints will be resurrected and gathered to meet the coming of their King Christ Jesus at the Second Coming for the establishment of the Davidic Kingdom on earth at the end of the Tribulation. At the time of the Second Coming Christ will return with His bride to rescue Israel from utter destruction from the gentile nations who will gather together exterminate Israel from the earth! Now let’s compare a known Rapture scripture to 1 Cor. 15:50-57.

“For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.” 1Thes 4:16-18

Now we see in this verse that the Lord comes with a shout of an archangel and a sound of a trumpet. Note too that the dead in Christ are raised also. None of these things are mentioned in 1 Cor 15:50-57. Add to this that Corinthians quotes from the Old Testament by saying, “O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.” 1 Cor 15:55-57. This passage is also found in the book of Hosea, “The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children. I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.” Hosea 13:13-14
First Corinthians is for the saved Jews at the time of the Second Coming who have been preserved through fire. In Thessalonians it states that the redeemed go to the clouds of heaven. Israel was never promised heaven or clouds. This strongly indicates that this verse of Thessalonians applies to the Church. Israel will stay on the earth and live in an earthy paradise for a thousand years known as the Millennium. The Millennium kingdom on earth was never promised to the Church. The Church is promised heaven. “For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself.” Phil 3:20-21 (NKJ). The Church is promised heaven and Israel is promised a Davidic Kingdom on earth.

So when are the Jews going to be resurrected to meet their Messiah? “Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.” We can see here we see that they will be raised and gathered together at the sound of the “last trump.” According to the prophetic Jewish feasts, the Last trump is a term used for the blowing of the Shofar, which is a ram’s horn. The Shofar is called the Last Trump. Why I say that the feasts are prophetic is because of Colossians 2:16-17 “Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.” In other words the feasts were foreshadows of things to come. Here is how they were fulfilled.

-Feast of Passover was fulfilled by the death of Jesus.

-Feast of Unleavened Bread was fulfilled by the burial of Jesus.

-Feast of First Fruits was fulfilled by the resurrection of Jesus.

-Feast of Weeks (Pentecost) fulfilled by the outpouring of the Holy Spirit.

The other future feasts are as follows.

-Feast of Trumpets will be fulfilled when the Shofar (the last trump) is sounded and the resurrection and the gathering of Israel begins. The feast of trumpets is also a time of great judgment.

-The Feast of Atonement will be fulfilled by the Second Coming of Jesus Christ.

-The Feast Tabernacles will begin the millennium Kingdom of Messiah.
-The Feast of Rosh Hashanah

Here I must draw special attention to Feast of Trumpets that begins with Rosh Hashanah because it is known as the Last Trump as seen in, 1 Cor 15:52 “In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.”

The main attribute of Rosh Hashanah is that like the Church, it is a mystery because “no man knows the day nor hour” in which it comes. It is preceded by a new moon before being declared. In ancient times it was declared when the silver crescent was spotted on the moon one or two days after the new moon. In Israel the moon at that time is very low on the horizon making it very difficult to spot. Rosh Hashanah could only be declared when two witnesses spotted the silver crescent. Then these witnesses would declare what they had seen to the Temple. Once confirmed, the Shofar (Last Trump) was blown to begin Rosh Hashanah. Because there is no Temple today to declare the starting day, the Jews have turned the two-day event into a one-day event consisting of one day. Are we not reminded here how Jews and Gentiles have become one in Christ Jesus?

Another thing to realize is that the Last Trump is also known as the **Awakening Shout** and a time when the gates of heaven are swung open. “For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.” 1Thes 4:16-17 Notice here that if this trumpet that is sounded in fact the Last Trump, then it will be up to the Lord to declare which of the two days Rosh Hashanah begins. “No man knows the day.” Rosh Hashanah is also seen in history as a time of being set free.

On Rosh Hashanah it was divinely decreed that the long barren Sarah, Rachel and Chana would bear children.

On Rosh Hashanah Joseph was released from prison.

On Rosh Hashanah the Jews in Egypt were released from slavery.

Another amazing fact is that the Shofar is also connected to the Jewish tradition of the wedding feast, which is acting out of the Rapture! Let me take the time here to review this again. The Jewish Marriage and Wedding Feast appear to be a dress rehearsal for the
coming of our Lord Jesus Christ to snatch his bride the Church away to heaven. What first happens is that the father of the bridegroom selects a bride for his son. This is an image of our Father in heaven who chooses a bride for His Son. After paying a great price for the bride, the bride and groom are betrothed to each other. Betrothal legally binds the bride and the groom together in a marriage contract, except they do not physically live together.

Once the bride says yes to the bridegroom, gifts are then given to the bride and a cup called the cup of the covenant is shared between the bride and the groom. “After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, this cup is the New Testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.” 1 Cor 11:25.

After the covenant is made, the bride is then immersed in water in order to purify her. Now here where it gets most interesting, at this point the bridegroom departs going back to his father's house to prepare the bridal chamber. At this point, the bridegroom leaves for his father's house to prepare the bridal chamber for his bride. It is the man's responsibility to be with his father while building a house while preparing for the wedding. Before he leaves though, he will makes a statement to the bride. "I go to prepare a place for you; if I go, I will return again unto you." This same statement is made in John 14:1-3 when Jesus makes the statement, “Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.”

The bride was consecrated and set apart for a period of time while the bridegroom was away building the house. Before the bridegroom can go and get the bride, the groom's father has to be satisfied that every preparation made by the son. He only gives his permission to the son to go and get his bride after working on the bridal chamber. The bridegroom did not know when his father would declare the bridal chamber fit and never knew when the time was to go and snatch up his bride. “But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.” Mark 13:32-33 Note too that this is a very clear reference to Rosh Hashanah! Basically what Jesus is saying is that He will return on Rosh Hashanah at the sound of the Last Trump. Remember, the Second Coming comes in two stages. One He comes for his Church/Bride (1 Cor. 15:52) and the other He returns for Israel, (1Thes 4:16). These are the only scriptures listed in the KJV referring to the Last Trump.
While the bridegroom would build a place for his bride, the bride would have to wait until it was completed and her groom would come for her. She never knew when he would come and would spend as much as a year waiting for him to return. Everyday she would sit in anticipation. “My beloved is like a roe or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattice. My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away. For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone; The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land; The fig tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.” Song 2:9-13 Notice here how when the bridegroom comes the grapes representing the Church are sweet and ready, yet the figs of Israel are still green and not ready.

When the time was right the bridegroom would come for his bride and by tradition he would come at midnight to abduct his bride. With the Bride Groom would be his best man shouting as they got closer and closer to the bride which would be waiting at her fathers house. Coming close the best man would shout, “Behold the Bride Groom Cometh!” Also while heading to the bride the best man would blow the trumpet for all to hear. As they would get closer the bride hear the trumpet announcement and hurry with her lamp to go with the bridegroom. Then she would be taken to the bridal chamber where the marriage would be consummated. The bride and groom would then go to the wedding chamber, (chadar in Hebrew). They would stay in the wedding chamber for seven days. At the end of the seven days, the bride and groom will come out from the wedding chamber. This can be seen in Joel 2:16,

“Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children and nursing babes; let the bridegroom go out from his chamber, and the bride from her dressing room.” (NKJ)

The word “week” in Hebrew is shavuah and means "seven." It can mean seven days or seven years. So it does seem to indicate here that the Church will be hidden away from the seven-year tribulation. This would be followed by the marriage supper for all the guests invited by the father of the bride (Old Testament believers). When the bride and the groom is in the wedding chamber for seven days, with the friend of the bridegroom (best man) would stand outside the door with all the assembled guests of the wedding who were invited and gathered outside. They would wait for the friend of the bridegroom to announce the consummation of the marriage. At the signal, great rejoicing would burst forth. The bloodstained linen from the broken virginity was preserved. It was proof of the
bride's virginity and purity. This sure reminds me of Rev 6:12, “And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.” The moon will act as a sign of the bride's purity when Christ returns to the earth at the Second Coming with all the saints. Matt 24:30, “And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.” That sign will be evidence that the Lord's bride was pure now is his wife, “Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.”

Now here is what I think is breath taking. Remember how when the bridegroom came close, the bride would hear the trumpet blown and the announcement, “Behold the Bride Groom Cometh!” Well that trumpet too is a Shofar trumpet. In other words the Last Trump. Rosh Hashanah being the seventh Hebrew month is called Tishri, which corresponds to September/October. Tishri is also the first month on the Jewish civil calendar.
First panel. Historically fulfilled by Jesus at His FIRST coming.

Second Panel. Will be fulfilled at the Second Coming of Jesus.

Third panel. The parentheses between the two ages known as the Church age. When the Church is removed the 7 year Tribulation of judgment and wrath will begin as Israel begins to give birth to her coming Messiah.

The Second half will begin with the start of the Tribulation which starts with the Rapture of the Church and the Start of Rosh Hashanah the feast of Trumpets. Rosh Hashanah is called the Last Trump and is historically the only feast that "no man knows the day nor the hour" when it begins on a new moon. The Jewish feasts were all prophetic and gave the Jews solid evidence that Jesus Christ was God in the flesh. Notice on the above Menorah that the age of the Church is in the middle before the Tribulation of trumpets begin and not at the end.

"So don't let anyone criticize you for what you eat or drink, or for not celebrating Jewish holidays and feasts or new moon ceremonies or Sabbaths. For these were only temporary rules that ended when Christ came. They were only shadows of the real thing-- of Christ himself." Col 2:16-17 (TLB)

**The Birth of Cain** The Birth of Cain This is an area of thought where people tend to get very angry because they were never taught this in Church. It is shocking to say the least, but are we here to follow church doctrines and traditions, or are we here to follow the word of God. The shocking truth from scripture is that Cain was the first son born of Satan. In other words he was the first Tare to sprout from the ground.

“Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.” Matt 13:24-26

My belief is that the field could be the Garden of Eden. When the blade of Cain sprung up, he produced more Tares from his seed. The first prophecy in the Bible can be found in, Gen 3:15 “And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and
her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel”

The word seed means offspring. The offspring/children of the woman was the seed of the Messiah. Jesus would come from a direct bloodline of the woman’s seed. The seed of the Serpent will produce the Beast (antichrist). Both seeds produce physical offspring. The churches say that the seed of the woman is physical and the seed of the Serpent is only spiritual. How can this be when both seeds come from the same word “zera.”

2233  zera`-
seed, sowing, offspring
a) a sowing
b) seed
c) semen virile
d) offspring, descendants, posterity, children
e) used of moral quality; a practitioner of righteousness (figurative)
f) sowing time (by metonymy)

The exact same word is used for both bloodlines. So the churches can not have it both ways. When the angels came down to mate with human women, it was physical offspring that they produced and not spiritual. Their children were evil and bent on destroying God’s children. Not one of them was to be saved! They were not humans; they were human/angel hybrids that God did not create.

Adam was created in the image and likeness of God. This means that he would have the characteristics of God. These characteristics would be, “love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control.” (Gal. 5:22,23). But look at Cain. He was hateful, angry, and was a murderer. The first thing he had done was to destroy the bloodline of Adam namely Abel. Tell me, since the Bible says that every seed produces after its own kind, what seed was Cain from?

“Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.” John 8:44

“For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works
were evil, and his brother's righteous.” I Jn 3:11-12

Here we can see that Cain was the seed of Satan. Cain was born to “kill, steal, and destroy. So the question is how did the seed of the Serpent come into the world? We know the angels came and had sex with the human women, so what about Satan. Could it be that the angels were only continuing to do something that Satan had already started? I believe that there is enough evidence in scripture to indicate that there was more between Satan and Eve than just an apple. I think that the first sin that took place in the Garden was sex and adultery. Satan had relations with Eve and his seed began to grow in her womb. Cain was now on his way to be born. Eve gave birth to Cain thinking that this was Adam’s child from the Lord. She was wrong since it was Abel who was from Adam. She had no idea that she was carrying twins. "Twins you say? How can you say that?” Well let's look at the scriptures.

"And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD. And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. Gen 4:1-3 Now let's take out the short announcement of Eve's and read it again. "And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, “And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. Gen 4:1-3 See how it all flows from one breath. The word "again" means to continue on. Continue on with what? The subject is the birth of Cain. In other words Eve gave birth to Cain and then continued on to have Abel. This is clear evidence that the two newborns were twins.

In the medical world it is known as fraternal twins. These are non-identical twins that have two different fathers by having been impregnated by two separate spermatozoa. They each have a different chromosome make-up, they don't look alike and they can be either the same or different sex. This is simply two separate pregnancies that just happened to occur at the same time. It is not unusual for a woman to sleep with one man, and then sleep with another, then end up with twins from to separate fathers. It has been seen where twins can be of two races.

An example is that one white mother can have a black child and the other child could be Chinese depending on who the fathers were. They each have a different chromosome make-up, they don't look alike and they can be either the same or different sex. In fact, this is simply two separate pregnancies that have occurred at the same time in the same
womb. Scripture implies is that Cain did not even look like Adam and is not listed in the list of Adam's offspring. "And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth." Gen 5:3 Because Cain is not listed in this chapter of genealogies, it is very clear that he was not of Adam and this is why he had little resemblance to Adam. Notice how it says Seth was in the image and likeness of Adam. Seth was not hateful and angry as Cain was

Like the Nephilim, Cain was a human hybrid meaning he was half human and half angel (Satan). Unlike the Nephilim, his father was Satan himself! "Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous." I Jn 3:12. This is a powerful statement. It clearly says that Cain's works were evil. Where do works come from? They come from the heart and Cain's heart was black. If a person is created in the likeness and image of God himself, they are not hateful black hearted people murdering others. Now notice what is written in scripture. "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." John 8:44

Note that it says Satan was a murderer from the beginning. Well the first murder took place in the Garden of Eden by Cain. Cain was the seed of Satan as foretold. Because he was a Tare/Serpent Seed, there was never any hope of salvation for him. He only wanted what his father wanted and to do the will of his true father. His father Satan also had a deep hatred for God that would then be passed on to Cain and his seed. "And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? And if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him. And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him." Gen 4:4-8

This scripture is the one used to prove that Cain had a choice and could have been saved. This is not what is indicated. This passage is not about salvation, but an offering made to the Lord. It was not a choice of salvation. Cain hated God in his heart and it was now showing up in his works. The Lord was not happy with offerings made from Cain because Cain was a hypocrite. Cain did not want to please the Lord. He just wanted to be better than Abel. God tells Cain, "Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance fallen? If thou dost well, shalt thou not be accepted?" This is not what Cain wanted to hear. It is interesting to note that the offerings Cain brought were from the ground after God had pronounced a
curse upon the land. This offering was not a sin offering. That offering was made when God sacrifice a few animals for their skins. The new coverings were symbolic of covering Adam and Eve’s sin. The sin offering would not come from Cain but instead it would come from Jesus Christ Himself.

In Genesis 4.3-4 we read, "And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering." Here Abel brings an offering of, what would later be called, "first fruits" while Cain brought a simple "offering of the fruit of the ground." Implied here is that Abel obeyed a foreshadow of a future law, while Cain did not. The laws of giving a first fruit offering are outlined in Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy. The essence of the law is that the first fruits of any harvest, whether it is grain, fruit, or animal, it is to be offered to God and brought to the priests (Deuteronomy 18.4). The law is clear that the first fruits are just that, the very first-born, first harvested, etc. They are considered the best of the best (Numbers 18.8-14). Apparently, Abel brought this sort of offering, since he brought the "firstlings of his flock"; Cain did not. This is likely what made Cain’s offering unacceptable he brought God the "leftovers" instead of the first and the best.

If Cain's father was Satan, then he would only do his father's will. So did Cain do the will of his father? Yes he did. He went after and killed the seed of God. "And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew." Gen 4:25 It is so very clear from this passage that Cain was not of the seedline of Adam. If he were, then there would be no need for Seth. Also Adam would not of said God has given me another seed instead of Abel. Looks like Cain is a bad seed.

**Personality of the Tares** Because of the genetic factors and the mixing of bloodlines, one never knows who is, or is not a Tare. This cannot be a witch-hunt, but the Lord did tell us that by their works we shall know them, also I believe that through much prayer and wisdom God can give us a gift to see them for what they are. Before I ever knew what a Tare was, but I knew that there were people on this earth that were just pure evil.

One day when traveling I came across a man that walked from my right to my left without taking his eyes off me once. At first I thought he was just different, but that strange look he gave me said different. It was a smug arrogant look like he knew that I was a believer in
Christ. It was not a deep evil look, but it was a look that I will never forget. Those who have come across these people know what I am talking about. It is something you never forget and is always hard to put into words. I knew that he knew everything about me. It was almost telepathic. This is something that I was not looking for.

Weeks later I met two fellows that made me feel very apprehensive to say the least! One spoke to me in a calm tone, but I felt this intense evil. His friend's eyes flashed all over the place and he was very high-strung. At that point I knew that these two men were very evil and that there was no way that they were ever going to be saved. But how dare I think such thought. I was always taught that you couldn't judge a person's salvation. But the evil was practically beaming out of their eyes. So what I did was to think long and hard about it because I felt that these fellows were never going to be saved. They were just plain evil period.

If we cannot judge people then Christianity is in serious trouble. Before we preach to someone about the Lord's salvation we must make a judgment. We have to judge that they are in fact unsaved or saved. When people pretend to be saved for personal gain, are we not to question their salvation? If a person claims to be saved yet acts no better than a sinner with no growth at all, then I believe we have a right to question that person's salvation. How else are we to weed out the wolves in among the sheep?

If you ever meet people that make your spirit feel tense, then don't make excuses for that person or go into denial. Never give them the benefit of the doubt, but keep your discernment shields up and your senses alert. If they are a part of your life, then keep your eyes on them, and be on your guard. You may think that I am now being paranoid. In the old days it was called critical thinking and was highly sought after. There is nothing wrong with having a sharpened sense of awareness.

Anyone in your life that is not saved is Satan's open door to your life. This can include your boss at work or even family members. Spirits of evil have a lust to kill and destroy you. They harbor an intense hatred for all mankind. Can they grab you by the throat and choke you to death? Of course not, or we would all be dead. But they can work through people in your life. The demonic attacks come from drunken husbands, unfaithful wives, rebellious children, manipulative neighbors and vile bosses. These are all demonic attacks on your life! The word Tare is a generic blanket term used for the fallen. Now what are the personality traits of the Tares?

By nature they are beasts. They pretend to care about you, but in fact couldn't care less.
They are totally self-absorbed and are the centre of their universe. They have quick tempers, and twist what ever you say to them. This can include a lot of people, but if you see these traits in a so-called saved person, then keep those discernment shields up! "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." Eph 6:12

The main telltale sign of the Tares is that they have a deep hatred for God that they may or may not hide. They can act so normal, yet mention the word God, (especially Jesus Christ), then watch the sparks fly! Not to sound silly, but I have seen the kindest little old ladies go into a rage when they hear the name of God. Tares go though life hurting people, then feeling remorseful, ask for forgiveness which is strictly for show. The problem is that they just keep doing what they do because of their beast nature.

"The Lord knowest how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption." 2 Pet 2:9-12

They act according to their beast nature. Notice how they were made for the purpose of being destroyed. This strongly indicates that there is no salvation for these "people." They are Tares reserved until the day of judgment. "Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn." Matt 13:30

"But he answered and said, every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up." Matt 15:13

It's like a flood that came and a scorpion found himself trapped on a rock with water rising all around. He saw an alligator and called out to him. He pleaded with the alligator to save him only asking for a ferry ride on his back to the shore. The alligator snaped, "No way! You are a scorpion and you will sting me and I will die!"

The scorpion with tears in his eyes cried out, "Are you mad? If I sting and kill you, we will both drown and die in the water. You go down, and then I go down too!" The alligator thought for a minute, then out of kindness and empathy agreed to do it. The scorpion jumped on the alligator's back and both head to the shoreline. About half way the alligator felt a sharp numbing sting to his back. The alligator cried out, "Why did you sting me? Now we are both going to die!" With tears of remorse the scorpion says, "I can't help it, it's
my nature. I am a scorpion and that’s what I do! I can't help it!" Were these real tears of remorse though? No. They were tears of self pity. The scorpion couldn't care less for the alligator but was in tears because it was he who was going to die.

Because of this, many Christians show kindness by helping these people only to get hurt in the end. Then it's hard at this point not to feel anger and bitterness. Unlike the alligator we should take a second look and realize that scorpions do not change just as Tare never will. They hurt you once, and then they will keep on hurting you again and again. Don't be fooled by the tears and the cries for help. Don’t feel sorry for these people. They are an open door for Satan to enter into your life and destroy you. If they change, then stay with them. But if they don't, then flee before you too sink below into the water. Always remember only Christ can create permanent change in us.

So many times I have seen stories of fathers that adored their kids and were known as being fantastic fathers. But when it came to money or other issues, the father would murder the kids with no remorse whatsoever! Remember mother Susan Smith and how she sent the car with her two children into the lake in order to drown them. (http://www.crimelibrary.com/notorious_murders/famous/smith/index_1.html) I noticed that when she was on TV pleading for the safe return of her children who she said were kidnapped, she had no tears in her eyes. Right away after seeing this dry fake crying I knew there was trouble.

Also look at O.J. Simpson whose wife Nicole was butchered like an animal. I never saw him once show any real emotion. Not once did he break down on TV expressing complete sorrow for what had happened. Life for him just went on. Sure he wanted to commit suicide, after all how could he go on with his career now in the toilette since he would be tried for murder. Trouble is he was too scared to kill himself. O.J. was heard to say that he loved his wife Nicole too much. Well with a love like that, who needs enemies?

In our society there are many psychopaths who have no shame, guilt, or empathy for others, but very few are killers. Chances are very high that you live with or are related to a psychopath. Just because few of them are murderers does not mean that they in their own way are just as dangerous to your well being. Since they have no conscience, they can use you without any remorse or guilt. They can steal from you, have and affair with your spouse, molest your children, ruin your business, frame you for things they have done etc, and it is all done against you with out slightest thought or guilt.

To these Tares we are nothing more than disposable objects to them. We are like Ken and
Barbie dolls in the way that they can control and manipulate our lives. Now what happens if a spoiled and selfish child should one day pick up the doll they adore so much, and the doll then gives them a shock of static electricity. Well it is not a stretch to say that that doll will be thrown against a wall real hard and maybe even thrown in the garbage can. As long as these psychopathic Tares can control and manipulate us they are fine. They will appear to be loving and caring until you stand up for yourself. It's then the fireworks begin with a huge outpouring of anger. Words like, "How dare you question me!" and, "After all the things I have done for you!" are repeated over and over like a mantra.

If they still fail to gain control over you they will then go to all the people you know and play the victim. As they play the victim they will tell awful disgusting lies about you in order to manipulate the people you love into thinking that you are a real "bitch" or "jerk." And since they are so charming and alluring, no one will ever see you as being honest and truthful. You will always come out as the bad guy no matter what.

What is really deceptive about Tares is the way they can use others as set decorations for their lives. They like it when people talk well of them and stroke their egos. So for this reason they will pretend to be the perfect mother or father. A man may appear to adore and love his grandchildren, when in fact they are nothing more than objects in his life. In order to make a home reflect who we are, we fill it up with decorative objects. This is what Tares do with their lives. They use us like objects in order to make themselves look good in society. But if these object break, or are becoming to troublesome to keep, then they are quickly discarded. Sometimes it may seem like they have real feelings, but they don't. Take as an example a woman grieving at a funeral over the loss of a husband. Well she is not grieving because she loved the man; she is grieving over loss of an object. She grieves because she is not sure how she is going to survive without her bread winner.

A man may have a beautiful wife and may appear to love her very much. He treats her well and shows her off in public. But one day the wife sees lipstick on his collar and confronts him about it. At this point he goes berserk and starts with the “how dare you question me” response. Along with this he will ask, "Have I not provided you with a good home! Have I not slaved at work in the late hours for you?" The sad truth is that those late hours were probably spent chasing wine and women. Often while creating a stable life, they will have a secret life on the side. The stable family life is nothing more than props for a stage play. With their secret life they can be who they really are. No more costumes or plays. Some men desire only wine and women while others desire the ultimate control which is rape and murder. Then they go back home to their manufactured cover-up life. They will be anything you desire them to be as long as you go a long to get along. As I say, the second
you cross them you are discarded or sometimes even murdered. One major rule is never get between them and money and or power, because you will loose! It's all about power and control. He may try his best to lie about it, but if that fails, he will turn on his wife and discard her from his life.

In the Garden of Eden there was Cain. I believe that Cain was the first Tare to sprout up as well as being the first psychopath. Abel was doing better than him and made Cain look bad, so the solution to the problem was to murder his brother. Then when God confronted him about the killing of his brother he says, "Am I my brother's keeper?" When you are talking about psychopaths, narcissists, and some personality disorders, you are talking about the personality of Tares. These Tares are very prone to lying even though they pretend that they are honest people. They will lie their way out of every situation that they feel uncomfortable with. They are skilled and gifted liars and are very gifted at getting others to believe the lies. If you are in a relationship that has been ended, they will lie to everyone showing how they are real victims.

They can be very charming and seductive when they want something, yet volatile and explosive if denied. Their charm is very seductive and people will never believe you if you expose them for what they are. They are never tongue-tied and may often talk out of turn and will pass any lie detector test. Their father Satan is the father of all lies and Satan is the one that charmed and seduced Eve in the Garden of Eden. These Tares are completely devoid of love, conscience, and empathy for others. They are completely disconnected with humans. They think of people as only objects or possessions. They are into having power and control over people. They are self-righteous and ego driven without any capacity for shame. Nothing is ever their fault and they never apologize for anything, and if they do, it means nothing. Tares are arrogant and they are know-it-alls that feel they are the last word in everything. They will often say that you do not know what you are talking about. They are literally aliens among us!

Here is a quote from: http://www.geocities.com/LYCIUM7/

"There are also physical characteristics and mannerisms which you may be able to pick up on. As someone who knows these people well, I am often able to identify these them just by their gaze alone. There is a 'look' to the psychopath, which I can sense, often unconsciously. It's usually blatantly sexual, for one, and the eyes, when staring at you directly, although particularly intense, have a 'dead' or sinister quality, which is unnerving. Psychopaths also have the uncanny ability to modify or change their appearance in a startling manner, depending on the situation. Dr. Hare, among others, has written about this 'psychopathic' stare. They also use a lot of animated body language and charisma when speaking, although from my experience, and there are some professionals who agree with me here, not all
Psychopaths have animated voices. Some, in fact, sound very unemotional and their voice has a ‘flat’ effect."

Psychopath's eyes are often flat looking with no real depth much like a sharks eyes. They can also have a hypnotic look. Some of the social ones have a real spark in their eyes and seem to have so much life in them as they tell of their adventurous tales. What I see in these people are 6 major looks that are in their eyes. I have no real training as a psychologist or such, so my opinion here is only based on my frame of reference. What I see in these people's eyes are five qualities. They have:

- A look of smugness, arrogance, and anger.

- A deep hypnotic look.

- A twinkling stare.

- A deep penetrating stare.

- Eyes with pupils wide open at all times no matter what the lighting is.

Again I stress that psychopathic behavior is not a disease but rather a personality trait of the fallen. The fact of the matter is that psychopaths have no remorse and conscience so they are on record as never finding or accepting the Lord. So is God a cruel and unjust God for keeping them from salvation just because of a disease? No. It's not a disease. It is the personality trait of the children of Satan who were never created by God or predestined to salvation. Christ did not come for Satan’s goats; he came for His Father’s sheep.

Tares grow up among us while at the same time ruining our lives. Psychopathic behavior is that of the Tares and appears to be synonymous in nature. Psychopaths are very angry people that live in a world where love does not exist. Often their anger will pour out while drinking. A man may beat his wife and kids, and in the morning he can show fake (but convincing) remorse. One has to understand that with these people there is no remorse, only contempt and a need to manipulate and control others. What they want you to be is a carbon copy of themselves with you having no mind of your own. The moment you think for yourself, an argument erupts from them. They become threatened and hostile that you have dared to question them.

To them you are nothing more than a plant. You are not a human being with emotions
and worth. I will say it again. To them you are nothing more than a plant. If you are of use
to them, then they will water you with phony love and praise. It's like this. There is a shark in the water where you are swimming and he is coming to eat you. You beg for mercy saying that you want to live. The shark hears you but is not listening. The simple fact is that he does not care and is only thinking how he can swallow you faster. Now what if you had a spear gun in your hand, then the shark would be so sweet listening and agree with everything you would say. But the second you let your guard down he has you in his mouth and half way down to his stomach.

Many of these sharks are sales people that are phoning you, or are at your door selling some super expensive item like a vacuum. These people have no shame and like the shark, they couldn't care less about anything you have to say. The best thing that you can do with these people is to hang up on them or slam the door in their face. Tell yourself, "I am not a victim!" These Tares are relentless, manipulative and aggressive.

Many people think that psychopaths go out and kill people but they are all different. Serial killing psychopaths are rare and represent a very small portion of all psychopaths. Some will kill for the thrill of it and others will kill only when there is a major problem. Some may come to your door as members of a religious cult. These cults are a breeding ground for psychopathic Tares that come in wanting to control others while finding structure in their lives. One well-known group that goes door to door is known for spreading its fear. The first thing that comes out of their mouth is comments like, "Troubled times we are living in isn't it?" In other words they want to see if you are living in fear. If so, they have the answer and that is to join up with them because only they have the real truth. They come in pairs so that if one may weaken the other is there for damage control and to report them.

Most of them are Tares and will not listen to a word you have to say, and even if you are not a Tare, they train you how not to listen. The group is a very powerful mind control cult that sells magazines and books. What the members do not realize is that the people on the top are making huge profits while those on the bottom volunteering time and money are allowed to keep their souls.

With Tares it is all about power and control. It is all about them thinking that they are godlike. They have a deep need to be worshiped so they are naturally drawn to become singers, movie idols, leaders etc. Their religion is a worship of themselves and they manipulate people to mentally kneel before them. Have you ever sat back to wonder how
in the world these politicians of ours can make so many promises, then turn around and break them without even thinking twice about it? If you have read this book so far, I think you know the answer.

Psychopathic Tares have no shame. They lie and twist the truth as easy as drinking a glass of water. They are not embarrassed and have no feelings or concern for anyone. As I say they are drawn to areas of leadership because it is all about having power and control over others. And of course they want to make some money too while they are at it. Also what gets you elected is your bloodline. The powers that be do not need politicians finding Jesus all of a sudden then turn around exposing the powers in control. If politicians are of a pure bloodline, then they are incapable of finding our Lord Jesus. The following URL is a must read.

The following excerpt it is from: http://www.cassiopaea.org/cass/psychopath.htm

CHARISMATIC PSYCHOPATHS are charming, attractive liars. They are usually gifted at some talent or another, and they use it to their advantage in manipulating others. They are usually fast-talkers, and possess an almost demonic ability to persuade others out of everything they own, even their lives. Leaders of religious sects or cults, for example, might be psychopaths if they lead their followers to their deaths. This subtype often comes to believe in their own fictions. They are irresistible.

PRIMARY PSYCHOPATHS do not respond to punishment, apprehension, stress, or disapproval. They seem to be able to inhibit their antisocial impulses most of the time, not because of conscience, but because it suits their purpose at the time. Words do not seem to have the same meaning for them as they do for us. In fact, it’s unclear if they even grasp the meaning of their own words, a condition that Cleckley called ‘semantic aphasia.’ They don’t follow any life plan, and it seems as if they are incapable of experiencing any genuine emotion.

SECONDARY PSYCHOPATHS are risk-takers, but are also more likely to be stress-reactive, worriers, and guilt-prone. They expose themselves to more stress than the average person, but they are as vulnerable to stress as the average person. They are daring, adventurous, unconventional people who began playing by their own rules early in life. They are strongly driven by a desire to escape or avoid pain, but are unable to resist temptation. As their anxiety increases toward some forbidden object, so does their attraction to it. They live their lives by the lure of temptation.” -End of Quote-

We are dealing with people that like sharks, feed off the kindness and good will of others. Most people do not think in evil terms as they do so they are in a state of denial concerning the evil in this world. This in itself makes them a sure target for manipulation and control. These Tares are all around you. They are in the schools, in the churches, even in your own home. These people are predators and you are the fresh meat. One has to learn how to spot them and then get as far away as they can! They are evil to the core of their soulless soul.
Tares like sharks see us nothing more than food. As they eat us up they have a deaf ear to our pleas for mercy. Their attitude is "Shut up fool! I'm trying to eat!" They are walking computers that have no compassion. Like artificial intelligence machines they do not interrelate to the rest of us, they just react like a cold machine. The one thing that they are real good at is mimicking human emotion, which is something that they do not possess. They can be warm and loving as they manipulate us. As convincing as this is, their emotions are fake. All their personalities are nothing more than stage acting. The only emotions they have are hatred, anger and self pity. With emotions like love, they know the words but not the music. Like artificial intelligence they are programmed to survive at any cost.

Since they have no remorse, they will stop at nothing to preserve themselves. The best way to preserve themselves is to gain control over others and this is what they do best! They become bankers, politicians, pastors, police, and such. They are very passive aggressive and will ruin your life as they play out the role of an innocent victim if they are exposed. There is no evidence yet to show that psychopaths come to the Lord. How can they? There is nothing in them that sees anything wrong with what they do. They are their own reality and will never submit to others unless there is an agenda behind it. Their religion is called "self-gratification."

They are here for only one reason, and that is to overcome all who get in their way. This is why the Bible believing Christians have to be removed at all cost. They are the only ones that are standing in the way of their godless lusts, agendas, and the furtherance of the kingdom of Satan. Here are just a few red flag signs of a psychopath/Tare.

- They talk about themselves constantly
- Play mind games
- Have shallow relationships
- Have air trigger tempers
- Lie continually
- Never truly apologize for mistakes, and if they do it comes across as insecure. Often blame others.
- Manipulate others against you while trying to control all people around you. Very legalistic in their so called Christian walk.
- Boasts
- Show false modesty

- Always plays the victim
- Constantly focused on their own problems
- Poor listeners
- Will take over conversations
- Acts like a know it all
- Negative humor
- Whines a lot
- Blames everyone else for their problems
- Does not listen to advice
- Uses their temper to bully and control people
- Seems happy go lucky then can instantly turn sour
- Incapable of reasoning or sensible logic
- Does not form loyalties
- Talks behind friend's backs while spreading vile rumors
- Never satisfied no matter how much they are helped by others

Not all Tares appear to be so evil. Some may have a real sense of their own morality. They never smoke, drink, cheat, steal, and so on. Most of these types find their way into the churches and are very legalistic in nature. They have ridged rules that they expect others to follow, as they will often exhibit peer pressure and/or anger to make you fall in with their own sense of self-righteousness. They may talk like Christians and know their Bible inside and out, but you find that they are lacking in warmth and love. The bottom line is that they are cold and ridged. Even though they may act like real people of God, deep down they hate the Lord. The Bible puts it so well when it says, "For men shall be lovers of
their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away." 2 Tim 3:2-5 They may love their Bibles and religion, yet at the same time hate and deny our Lord Jesus Christ.

**Related Links:**

**THE PSYCHOPATH - Alien Reaction Machines:**

http://www.cassiopaea.org/perseus/psychopath.htm

Socialised Psychopath Test  http://bob.bob.bofh.org/~robm/misc/psycho.html

**Traits of Malignant NPD:**

http://groups.msn.com/PSYCHOPATHS/20traitsofmalignantnarcissism.msnw

**Bastard Wheat** There is a difference between the Tares and the Nephilim. The Nephilim are children of the angels while the Tares are the children of Satan from the Garden. The Tares are the iron in Satan's kingdom because they are without human compassion, and remorse, and only want what their father Satan desires. They never deviate from their fathers plan and never find salvation. They are wild beasts. So now let us again look to the scriptures. Let us look at Matt. 13

"And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? He answered and said unto them, because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given... Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand" Matt 13:10-13 (KJV) This is an amazing statement to say the least. Jesus points out that the fact that there is a certain group of people that are not allowed to enter into the kingdom. Could these people be the Tares? Basically what our Lord is saying here is that the truth is not given to them, and Jesus will not waste His time with these people. Notice that right after this Jesus begins to talk about the seeds. "Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou sow good seed in thy field? From whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, an enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn." Matt 13:24-30
Many believers of church doctrine feel that the seed of Satan is the people who are influenced by Satan. They also say that these people decide to follow Satan from their own free will. But this is not what scripture indicates. "That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world. Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. "Matt 13:35,43

If Satan's seed were only children of influence, then his seed would be planted “in” people. In other words, planted in the minds and hearts of mankind. Jesus says though that the seed is planted "in the earth," which means the world. It is not planted in men. "For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because Cain's works were evil and his brother's righteous. "Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him." 1 Jn 3:11-15

Here Jesus tells us not to marvel over the fact that the world hates us. It indicates here that that the evil against us comes from the seed of Satan and that the Tares are murderers. Just as Cain killed his brother, the Tares are out to kill the Wheat. A Tare is a weed that kills. "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." Gen 3:15

The word enmity means hatred. 342 'eybah (ay-baw'); from 340; hostility: KJV-- enmity, hatred. The first thing Cain did was to murder Abel so that the seedline of Adam ceased to be. Because Cain was a tare, he hated Abel from birth. He was born evil and born to do what he did. Those Tares whose father is Satan are born evil and born to do what the works of their father. "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." John 8:44

"Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt
bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee." Gen 3:16. The word for "conception" in the original language is "herown or herayown." It means "physical conception, pregnancy, conception." The scripture can be read as Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy "pregnancy." All this takes place before Eve even sleeps with Adam. If we are dealing with literal fruit here, how can it give knowledge of evil? Where did this knowledge come from? The term knowledge of good and evil is Gnostic in nature. It is a synonym for secret occult knowledge. If Eve literally had literal fruit, then we would have to assume God would place a curse on her eyes or her mouth. So why does God curse her womb? Why are Adam and Eve covering their private parts in shame? All this takes place before Adam even sleeps with Eve in chapter 4.

In 1 Jn 3:12 it says, "Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous." The word for "of" is EK which means OUT OF. In other words Cain was directly out of Satan. Note too that the first thing Cain does is to kill Abel. By doing this he was destroying the seedline of the Messiah. If Cain was physically of God through Adam, then his children could become part of the seedline. Then why does Adam not consider Cain as part of God and the seed? "And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew." 1 Jn 3:12

It is more than obvious here that Cain is not from the seedline of God through Adam. Cain's children and their seed were cut off. Why? "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." Gen 3:15

Cain was born a bastard son of Satan, therefore there was no hope for his seedline. In Gen. chapter 4 it lists the seedline of Cain, and in Gen. 5 it lists the seedline of Adam. We need to notice two things here. One is that two seedlines are listed separately. Also in the seedline of Adam (which is listed), Cain is not mentioned at all. Why the two separate seedlines? Again... "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." Gen 3:15

As I have stated, in Matthew 13:25 it speaks of the Tares and the Wheat. The Tares that our Lord speaks of are weeds called Darnel that grows up among the wheat. The Darnel is of the Lolium temulentum family, a species of rye grass. The seeds are a strong soporific poison. It bears a very close resemblance to wheat until the ear appears, and only then the difference is discovered. It grows plentifully in Syria and Palestine.

The grains of the Tares (L. temulentum), if eaten, will produce convulsions, and even
death. The Jews have always referred to this weed as Bastard Wheat."

[Sowed tares also] [epespeiren

(grk 5698) ta (grk 3588) zizania (grk 2215)]. Literally "sowed upon," "resowed"

(Moffatt). The enemy deliberately sowed "the darnel" [zizania]

(grk 2215) is not "tares," but "darnel," a bastard wheat) over [epi]

(grk 1909) the wheat, "in the midst of the wheat." This bearded darnel, loliwm temulentum, is common in Palestine and resembles wheat except that the grains are black. In its earlier stages it is indistinguishable from the wheat stalks so that it has to remain until near the harvest. Modern farmers are gaining more skill in weeding it out." - Robertson's Word Pictures in the New Testament

The following is from dictionary.com:

Entries found for bastard. "bas·tarPronunciationKey (b s t rd) n. A child born out of wedlock. Something that is of irregular, inferior, or dubious origin. Slang. A person, especially one who is held to be mean or disagreeable. adj. Born of unwed parents; illegitimate. Not genuine; spurious: a bastard style of architecture. Resembling a known kind or species but not truly such.

Our Lord Jesus Christ in Matthew describes two classes of people that are referred to as the Wheat and the Tares. The tares are weeds that closely resemble wheat. In fact it is identical to wheat and yet is not wheat since it comes from a different genetic gene pool. The Jews call them Bastard Wheat. Tares are bastard wheat because their father is Satan. Note too that the grains are black. The grains are the heart of the plant and it would appear that the heart of a Tare is black and cold.

The Pharisees, Angels of Evil With the parable of the Tares known as Darnel (bastard wheat), we see further evidence that the seed of Satan are human hybrids. Here we see that the Tares are born out of fornication. What is truly amazing is that the word "bastard" means to resemble a known kind or species but not truly such. That is exactly what the Bible is saying about the Tares. They look so much like us but are not apart of us, "Resembling a known kind or species but not truly such." They have a different father and are not wheat. In human terms they are not humans but hybrids or our half brothers.

"Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire." Jude 1:7 (KJV) The word for "strange" means: 2087 heteros (het'-er-os); of uncertain affinity; (an-, the) other or different: KJV-- altered, else, next (day), one, (an-) other, some, strange. This is a perfect definition of Tares! Note the words "other" and "different." They are the "strange flesh" that are among us.
"And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, just as iron is not mixed with clay." Dan 2:43

Another aspect of this subject is the Fallen Angels. There are areas of scripture that appear to say that the Fallen Angels have entered the Churches to overthrow it from within. My feeling is that the Pharisees could have been fallen angels whose sole purpose was to infiltrate the believers in order to spread doctrines of demons. "I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you." What Jesus was telling the Pharisees is that they were not of Abraham's seed because they were trying to kill Him. Speaking of the Pharisees, Christ says, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning." John 8:44

"Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him." 1 Jn 3:15. Some of the Pharisees were fallen angels of Satan that took on flesh. They were angelic Tares planted in among men. Note that this only applies to the Pharisees that Jesus was speaking to and may not apply to all the Pharisees of that time. Now back to the scripture of John 8. "I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham." This indicates that the Pharisees that were speaking to Jesus did not have Abraham or God as their father, so who was their father? It was Satan!

"Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, we be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God..." What the Pharisees were saying was that their father was God and not Satan. Our Lord now turns the tables on them. "Jesus said unto them, if God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me." Here Jesus separates Himself from the Pharisees by saying that he came from the seed of God and not satanic fornication. "Why do ye not understand my speech? Even because ye cannot hear my word." The reason why they cannot hear is because they are not of God and are in fact the seed of the Serpent. "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." John 10:27-28 (KJV). Only those of the seed of Adam can hear their master's call. Only God's chosen are given eternal life. The Tree of Life is not given to those born of the Serpent. "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." In no uncertain terms Jesus now tells them that they are of the Serpent and from the seed of Cain because Cain was a murdering offspring of Satan from the beginning. This gives some real insight to the verse in I Jn 3:15 "Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him."
Now continuing on with John. "And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God." Again Jesus says that they are not of God and are not apart of His chosen "Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?" Now the Pharisees even accuse Him of being a half-breed. The Pharisees reviled the Samaritans. To them the Samaritans were lower than an animal because they were only half Jewish.

"Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? And the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?"

What the Pharisees were asking was, "Hey how can you promise life when even Abraham is dead?" "Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by." We can see here that the Pharisees now knew that they were not going to win this debate and decided that they could now stone Him for blasphemy. I believe that the Pharisees may have been fallen angels.

Jesus speaking to the Pharisees from the Old Testament stated, "I have said, ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most high. But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes." Ps 82:6-7 Notice it does not say that they will die "as" men, but only "like" men. The only logical conclusion to this is that they were not men, but in fact fallen angels. They were strange flesh that was among God's people. It seems to hint here that these angels that became flesh in order to become gods and were now trapped in flesh until the day they died. The Pharisees were very deep into the occult, and I think we can see why. Jewish occultism known as the Kabala, grew out of ancient Jewish tradition and was well-established hundreds of years before the birth of Jesus. Some scholars argue that Kabala began at least 2,500 years ago. I think that we can now understand why they did everything in their power kill Christ. He was a major threat to their occult kingdom because Christ came to establish His! This did not sit well with the Sons of God (fallen angels) that had infiltrated the Jewish religious hierarchy. When referring to the Pharisees that condemned Him, he spoke to them saying, "Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?" Matt 23:33. Note the word "generation" which means
offspring. Offspring of what you may ask. From the context they were offspring of serpents.

The passage of scripture is said to be Israel. I am not so sure that it is. "Behold, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear. For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your tongue hath muttered perverseness. None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. They hatch cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper. Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands. Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths. The way of peace they know not; and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace." Isa 59:1-11

Here we have some pretty evil people that really appear to be unredeemable. Notice where it says, "They hatch the eggs of vipers." As we have seen how our Lord called the Pharisees vipers the offspring of serpents. So who are the "they" that hatch vipers? Obviously it is the serpents. They are the shining ones the fallen angels. If they are the ones that hatch the eggs, then they are the ones that laid them. I believe that this above passage in Isaiah is referring to the fallen angels. Note too where it says, "For your hands are defiled with blood." My feeling here is that the above verses are referring to the Fallen and the blood on their hands is that of our Lord Jesus Christ. In Isa 30:6 we read, "The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them." Notice that the fiery serpent and the viper are two different individuals. And since the term fiery serpents is a term used for angels, we must assume at this point that the fallen angels give birth to the vipers. I will discuss the topic of fiery serpents later.

In scripture the multitudes of people followed Christ and he felt so moved by them. He was often saddened by their lack of faith. He felt such compassion for all, yet when he encountered the Pharisees, he became very angry. In Matthew 23 Christ literally damns them to hell and expresses great anger towards them. Is Christ not the man that teaches us to love our enemies and to turn the other cheek? Is He not the one who said forgive them Lord for they know not what they do. Was Christ a hypocrite? The Church states that unlike us, Christ knew their hearts and had every right to judge them. Then why did he not judge others the same way? Even John the Baptist who was not God judged them harshly and had no right to pronounce damnation on them. In Matt 3:7 "But when he saw
many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?” Here John calls them vipers and asks them, "Who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?” If Christ was talking to his children, then he would have shown more love and not anger. In fact even when Judas came to him backed with solders to betray him, he called Judas friend. "And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him." Matt 26:50. So how is it that Both John the Baptist and Jesus railed against the Pharisees with such un-forgiveness and anger? Were they hypocrites, or was there something else to this?

It is my belief that they were not speaking with humans. They were talking to fallen angels that had taken on flesh to become religious leaders, and as we all know fallen angels have no chance of salvation at all. I cannot prove this from scripture but I strongly suspect that some angels can actually be born of flesh right from birth as the mythical gods of old were. If Satan is establishing his kingdom on earth, then he needs physical leaders and kings born from below that will never find salvation and always follow orders and never say no. These beasts have no empathy or compassion for humans. Ten thousand children could die at their feet and they would feel nothing. They are our half brothers from the Seed of Satan that have no empathy or emotions when for any humans. Psychologists call them psychopaths and personality disorders, what they are pure evil! Psychology seems to think that once they can put a name to something, they can then call it a "disease." It is simply the face of pure evil. These fallen are the ones that will stop at nothing in order to further the cause of Satan. They are not burdened with compassion or feelings. This is why they are beasts!

Can Tares be saved?

Hitler should have read the scriptures below. "Be not deceived: God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap." Gal 6:7 "Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth." Jer. 23:5

In my mind Hitler was born to do what he did and there was never a chance for him to find salvation. Just like the Nephilim giants of old, not one of them was saved. Not one of them ever entered the Ark. The Nephilim were born to do what they did, and that was to kill off all the humans born of Adam. The father of the Tares are not the angels but in fact Satan himself. "Ye do the deeds of your father." John 8:41 "Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit." Matt 7:16-18

In Matthew 13 we see that the Tares grow up with the wheat. There is not even the
slightest hint that the Tares grow, then find God, then magically turn into wheat. In other words, the Tares do not have the option of salvation. What is says is that they will grow with us until the time of the harvest and they are thrown into the fire.

By nature wheat is wheat and Tares are Tares. Biblical Tares are known as weeds. What do weeds do? They crowd out and choke other plants to death since they are more hardy and aggressive. Weeds do not ever change form. Tares are waiting for their master who is known as the beast to come. He will be Satan in the flesh coming to lead his children in the New World Order. They will take his mark and worship their father god. The Tares are the human hybrids among us. "If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die." 1 Cor 15:32

"One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies." Titus 1:12 Here the scriptures speak of men being beasts.

Now here is a very important scripture. "The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the Day of Judgment to be punished: But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption." 2 Pet 2:9-12

Notice how the wicked are reserved for the day of judgment. How can they be reserved if at any moment they can turn to the Lord to be saved? Now notice when it says "But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed." Did you catch that? By nature they are beasts that are made for the purpose of being destroyed. The word "made" means to be born. These beasts are born for only one purpose. They are born to enter into the lake of fire. They are born evil and are not ever going to be saved. They are Tares of the Devil come to choke out the wheat from the earth. They are natural beasts by nature.

If you take a tiger into your home and raise it up from birth, it will still chase small prey no matter what you do or how you raise it. By nature a tiger is a beast and will only respond from its own nature no matter what you teach it. The Tares inherit the beast nature from their father Satan and are born from below. They by nature will follow the beast that is their true father.

Many times people quote me John. 3:16. "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved." Yes I agree that Jesus died for all mankind, but I do not feel that he died for the Tares. Jesus
died only for His creation and not the sons of Hell. Only Satan can die for his children. Soon he will do this and then come back to life as the Beast, who will then be the Luciferian Messiah to bring his goats into a New World Order of evil. "And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?" Rev 13:3-4

Let's look at Matthew 13. "The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore. And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow. And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up: Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? He answered and said unto them, because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, by hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive."

It is clear here that the seed of the Holy Spirit cannot sprout in evil soil. Only in the good Adamite soil can the spiritual seed of God can grow. Like the Nephilim, the seed of God could not grow in them nor can it take root in the soil of the Tares. The soil is what we are made from. In other words we were created from the elements of the earth as Adam was. Cain on the other hand was from the seed of Satan and God never created him. Cain was the first offspring of the Devil. Then after this came the Nephilim who were born of the angels (not Satan) that produced massive giants who were cannibals that began to destroy all the seed line of Noah. The ones born of God through Adam are the good soil, and the ones born of the serpent are the bad soil. The seed of salvation can only find root and growth in the good soil.

My belief is that only the humans that are descended from Adam can be saved. Notice how Jesus spoke in parables to hide the truth from others. Jesus came for the ones born of the seed of Adam and not the seed of the serpent. God did not create the serpent seed; therefore Jesus Christ did not die for the children of Satan. For the Tares there is no salvation. They are here to bring in the kingdom of Satan. "But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish
Tares are the seed of Satan and therefore cursed of God. There is no salvation for these people. "And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children." 2 Peter 2:12-14

It is clearly seen here that these beast Tares "cannot cease from sin." So how can the churches say that salvation is for all? If we look to 1 Tim 4:1-2 we can see that there are beasts that will have "their conscience seared with a hot iron." So how can a man with no conscience ever come to Christ since they are without conscience, or any guilt or shame? There is nothing in them that tells them that what they are doing is wrong. They have no desire at all to serve God and do not fear God. Let's take a look at some clear scripture that indicate that there are many among us that cannot ever come to Christ. Let's look at Romans 9:11-15.

"(For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) It was said unto her, the elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion." Most churches will avoid passages like these at all cost. Notice that before Esau was even born, he was passed over by God. Why is because it says, "I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion." We see here that before Esau ever did anything wrong, God did not have compassion for him. The argument is against this is that God did not hate Esau, and it refers to the nation that would come from his seed. So then why does it not say so? This is what is known as reading in between the lines. Christians say "God can't condemn anyone before they are even born! That's not fair!" Well Paul addresses this point blank when he says, "What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid." In other words who are we to question God's ways? Let's continue with Rom 9:15-17

"For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth." We can see that God will have mercy on whoever he chooses and has nothing to do with conforming to the will of man. The Bible states that God hardened Pharaoh's heart in order that his glory be seen and declared. How would God accomplish this if Pharaoh suddenly accepted Jehovah as the one true God? The fact is that Pharaoh was born to be what he was and to do what he was to do. The Bible clearly states that God creates the wicked in Prov. 16:4 where is says, "The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the
wicked for the day of evil." Also in Isa 45:7 God creates evil, "I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things." Again let's continue on with Romans 9:16-23.

"So then it is not of him who wills, nor of him who runs, but of God who shows mercy. For the Scripture says to Pharaoh, "For this very purpose I have raised you up, that I may show My power in you, and that My name may be declared in all the earth. Therefore He has mercy on whom He wills, and whom He wills He hardens. You will say to me then, why does He still find fault? For who has resisted His will? But indeed, O man, who are you to reply against God? Will the thing formed say to him who formed it, does not the potter have power over the clay, from the same lump to make one vessel for honor and another for dishonor? What if God, wanting to show His wrath and to make His power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath prepared for destruction, and that He might make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy, which He had prepared beforehand for glory." (NKJ)

Clearly this outlines that God chooses whom he wants and is not the other way around. God chooses us and we do not choose him. As mention God creates the wicked. Does this appear to be unfair? Scripture makes it clear that the potter has every right to form the clay any way he desires even when the clay cries out, "Why have you made me this way!" To the scripture says, O man, who are you to reply against God? It is also written in Isaiah 55:8-9, "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."

Link:

Alpha and Omega Ministries http://aomin.org

Tares and Prophecy The Tares sole objective is to destroy all those who are God’s creation. The Bible says that there will be many people that are left behind at the time of the Rapture. So who is going to be left behind and why? Well let's see what the Bible says. “And now you know what is restraining, that he may be revealed in his own time. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way. And then the lawless one will be revealed whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming. The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned." Alpha and Omega Ministries http://aomin.org
Tares and Prophecy The Tares sole objective is to destroy all those who are God’s creation. The Bible says that there will be many people that are left behind at the time of the Rapture. So who is going to be left behind and why? Well let’s see what the Bible says. “And now you know what is restraining, that he may be revealed in his own time. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way. And then the lawless one will be revealed whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming. The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.” II Th 2:6-12 (NKJ)

First the Holy Spirit will restrain evil no longer. He will take the Church to heaven so that the Holy Spirit physically manifested on earth will restrain evil no longer because the Church will be gone. The word for “restrain” can also mean to take as in to take something away. 2722 katecho (kat-ekh'-o); from 2596 and 2192; to hold down (fast), in various applications (literally or figuratively): KJV-- have, hold (fast), keep (in memory), let, X make toward, possess, retain, seize on, stay, take, withhold.

Like a great iceberg we only see the tip of the evil. After the Rapture hits, the entire body of cold ice evil will rise up out of the sea for the world to indulge. For the first time the evil of this world will be seen. Why is because all the grown mature wheat will have been harvested out and only the Tares will remain. At this point there will be no opposition to the kingdom of Satan on earth!

Now why are the Tares left behind? Why is because they are the ones that love to do as their father does. They are the ones that “God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.” They are the ones that like pigs, wallowing in mud and have great glory in evil while enjoying the lusts of the world as it was in Noah’s day. Once the Rapture takes place, it is then that all the Tares will be left behind to become the iron core in Satan’s kingdom on earth. I believe that there will also be some un-sprouted seeds of wheat left behind too. Like Israel, God has blinded many believers to the truth so that they may enter into God’s judgment. Many will have their eyes opened for the first time, and many will come to the Lord during the Tribulation to become martyred for the Lord. These are referred to as the Tribulation Saints. They are late bloomers so to speak. Note the following scriptures.
“And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.” Rev 6:9-11

“And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.” Rev 7:14

The Tribulation will see more people come to the Lord than ever in all history. It will be a time of separation as never before. The tribulation saints will not compromise what they believe as the churches of today do. They are the chosen from the Gentiles as a Tribulation remnant that will not bow their knee to Baal. The remnant of the Jews will be the 144,000. “But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, the kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.” Matt 13:23-27.

I believe that this passage of scripture is most prophetic. The question that comes to my mind is when is it that men will go to sleep? It will be right after the Rapture when the apostasy begins. “Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God.” II Th 2:3-4. The antichrist is called the son of perdition. But this title not only applies to the antichrist, but it also is used for Judas. Referring to Judas Jesus says, “While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.” John 17:12 But in John it is written, “That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me I have lost none.” John 18:9. This is a direct contradiction of what He just said in John 17:12 where Lord Jesus says that “none” were lost that were given to him. On the surface it may appear to be a contradiction, but in fact it leads us to deeper truth. “My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.” John 10:27-29.

Notice that the Father is the one that gives the Son “all” the ones that “He chooses.” The bottom line is that God did not give our Lord Jesus Judas because God did not choose him in the first place. Why is because Judas was a Tare born of the serpent. Judas was born to do what had to be done, and he never had a chance to be saved in order that God could
display the power of the cross. Judas was born with the will and nature of the beast. He also only desired to do what his father Satan wanted. He was not given to our Lord Jesus because the Father had not called Judas to salvation. Remember when Lord Jesus stayed awake in the Garden waiting for Judas to appear with armed guards. Our Lord Jesus asked His disciples to stay awake but all fell asleep. Only when Judas the son of perdition came with his troops did they wake up, but it was too late.

Now here is where it gets interesting. It is said that Jesus preached for 3 ½ years until the son of perdition came with his troops. The parallel with the Tribulation is breath taking. The tribulation saints like the disciples will fall asleep. They will for the first half of the tribulation (3 ½ years) be asleep in apostasy until the beast (the son of perdition) comes with his troops. Then Gentile and Jew alike shall suddenly awake from their blindness.

“And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.” Luke 21:20-24

“For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.” Zech 11:16

For the first half of the 7-year Tribulation the saints will be asleep in the new religious apostasy known as Babylon the Great. For the first 3-½ years the antichrist will be seen as a military world leader of peace. In the name of peace he “shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince.” Dan 8:25.

Many Christians believe that the Tribulation will be started with a nuclear war. War is not coming since the apostasy must come first. A false peace is coming to put everyone into a slumber before the Beast comes with is troops and bloodshed. The one’s that will bring world peace will be the so-called aliens. In other words the Stargods will soon return. President Reagan put it this way, "I couldn’t help but say to him, just how easy his task and mine might be in these meetings that we held if suddenly there was a threat to this world from another species from another planet outside in the universe. We’d forget all the little local differences that we have between our countries and we would find out once and for all that we really are all human beings here on the Earth together.” -Reuters, "Reagan Images Star Wars," International Herald Tribune, Paris, Dec. 5th, 1985
When this great alien invasion begins, the antichrist will rapidly rise to the top. He will be a greatest war leader in all history. In the name of peace the world will unite behind him to do battle with the so-called aliens. It will also be the greatest delusion ever but it will unite the entire world behind the new world government. Only an attack from space can accomplish this. All the movies, TV shows, and such have prepared the masses for this moment more than ever. The appearance of aliens in the media is at an all time high! For the first 3½ years the anti Christ will be seen as a messiah of peace, then something shocking will take place. During a war he is killed, but then later is raised from the dead. “And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?” Revelation 13:3-4

Imagine the feeling of hopelessness the world will have when their great world leader is killed. Now imagine what an intense national high there will be when rises from the dead. At this point he will claim to be God and who will be able to argue? Who is like the beast they will shout. The Beast will be seen as an immortal god. At this point the tribulation saints will wake from their sleep and begin to oppose the Beast and his kingdom. These are people that were blinded by God who will then see the revealing of the Beast for the first time. The antichrist will then declare that he is not a Messiah of peace, but in fact is Lucifer in the flesh come for his children. The man of peace will now become the Beast who will crush all opposition. This will be the time that God will bring forth the 144,000 Jewish virgins that have kept their Adamic bloodline pure. They will now be anointed of God to spread the Word of the Lord concerning the second coming of the real Christ.

The wheat that that was preserved for this moment will begin to sprout and produce much fruit during the Tribulation, but they will pay a high price for it. They will pay with their lives. “Verily, verily, I say unto you, except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.” John 12:24. The new grown wheat will greatly glorify God. The Tares on the other hand will fall down and begin to worship their father Satan through the Beast. He who honors the beast will honor Satan.

When it comes to the Rapture there are a few well-known preachers that I believe are sleeper agents of Satan. I will not name them but they are easy to spot with their books and videos. These people are preaching a great message on Rapture and have built a large pool of trust. When the rapture hits, these famous preachers will be left behind to act as damage control to bring the people in to the new apostasy. When millions vanish on the earth, whom will the people turn to? They will turn to these so-called preachers that will
in turn point them to the antichrist. Suddenly they will turn the world’s attention towards the false Christ and become his servants of hell.

**The Silent Invasion of Earth** As we have seen fallen angels appear to give birth to fallen angel children. Today they are called Star Children. Remember how they are hatched and not born? “They hatch adders’ eggs, they weave the spider’s web; he who eats their eggs dies, and from one which is crushed a viper is hatched.” Isa 59:5 (RSV)

For me this area of research began when I saw the movie Fallen. Denzel Washington played a detective that became the target of a fallen spirit's game of revenge. It was the detective named Hobbs (Denzel Washington) who caught a serial killer that was found guilty and was sentenced to the gas chamber. What he did not know is that once the serial killer died, the fallen spirit in him left. This spirit could travel from human to human by way of a simple tap or touch. As the spirit did this, he it could stalk Hobbs through his best friends and co-workers who would suddenly become possessed, then remember nothing of what happened while they were taken over. They would suffer from missing time once the spirit was finished using them and would have no memory of what took place. At the time I sat back thinking if it was possible for a fallen spirit to completely take over while placing the host in some kind of blackout spell.

I remember watching some crime reality show (perhaps COPS) where they were chasing this man on foot for blocks. When the cops finally jumped him, he fought like an animal. He also growling and snapping like a rabid beast. Then in a fraction of time he went limp and the officers were grossed out because he evacuated his bladder and bowels. The strange thing is that the criminal suddenly became very confused and could not figure out why the police were all over him. His voice was now calm and confused as he appeared not to know that was going on. I have also asked a close friend of mine that had worked in the prisons. She stated that many of them you could feel the intensity of evil all around them like a black cloud. She said their eyes were very penetrating and hypnotic. She also said that they would drop to the floor and would begin to speak in tongues. The prisoner in the movie Fallen spoke in tongues. Not only that, he was dancing all the way to the execution. It meant nothing to him since all he was going to do was to leave his human host that was soon going to be dead. The demon spirit would just move on to another human host.

As a youth I remember reading about a killer who was executed. On his way he was singing out loud "I am fit as a fiddle and ready to hang!" I have long forgotten the name of this man. Doing some research I did find another man who expressed the same none-
concern about being executed. His name was Charles Starkweather. Starkweather was an American serial killer. He with his companion Caril Ann Fugate he killed eleven people in 1957-58 before being caught. He was executed on the electric chair, while Fugate was sentenced to life in prison and was paroled in 1977. He too laughed all the way to the chair showing absolutely no concern for his life.

Speaking with my friend about the criminals in prison, I asked her if there were some of them that had memory loss. She said that there were many that claimed no memory at all of committing their crimes. I once a man on TV who did a whole tour of duty in Vietnam and had no memory of it. This is not uncommon by any means. Many times I have seen President George Bush Jr. on TV shake slightly, and then look around the room as if he did not know where he was. You will see Hillary Clinton during interviews suddenly change. She will be talking then she suddenly becomes very intense and focused and then gets a certain look in her eyes. Also there are many people on TV and in the movies that go through long periods of non-blinking. Some people in long speeches and close-ups will not blink once during the entire speech!

In the pseudo science of psychiatry and psychology, these blackouts and changes of personalities many names such as, Dissociative Identity Disorder, Dissociative Trance Disorder, Dissociative Amnesia and Dissociative Fugue, to name just a few. The latter causes a complete change of personality. Call it what you will, but I call it possession. All personalities are not illnesses; they are personality traits of the alien demons that take over the human host. Possession can mean a person is infested with many demons or in some case just one who is high ranking. My belief is that as Christians with Jesus Christ in us, we cannot become possessed.

In the world of the occult, possession by other spirits is called Walk-ins. It is when a single spirit enters the human host and completely takes over the body. Here are a few quotes from an interview called, Interview With A Walk-in.

"Definition: A walk-in is an entity who has come into a human body as a kind of soul exchange. Most souls come into the human body at birth. However, occasionally a person who is encountering a kind of 'near death experience,' for example, will leave the body and allow a new soul entity to 'walk into' the body."

"Most of the time, the person walking-in does not have the memory of the prior person who has just left. Therefore, the spouse of the walk-in is a complete stranger to them."

"Q. What does the New World Order mean to you?"
What the New World Order means to me can be stated in biblical terms: The meek shall inherit the Earth. And the Star-Seed children will be the leaders."

"Q. What's going to happen to our civilization when the masses on this planet begin to wake up and become enlightened?"

"A lot of fear will come up. It's beginning to happen now. It will manifest as violence, fear, war, etc. If people haven't dealt with their stuff, it's going to hit them hard. People will go through an initial denial phase, as they are confronted with new realities. People will see each other for what they really are. It will be important to have your act together. It is also important to ask for help in this time of transition either with a healer, bodyworker, or therapist as well as reading The Kryon books by Lee Carroll and The Medical Assistant Program by Wright."

Through genetic manipulating the dark rulers of this world have polluted man's flesh with genetic manipulation and cross breading. Because of this alien interbreeding of angels there are many non-humans walking on this earth. Because they are not human they are wide open to walk-ins as well as cloned people from hidden and illegal science. "And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay." Dan 2:43

There is a point in time when the people of earth will experience a complete social change. There will be a saturation point when mankind will become demon/angel possessed and a great leap in power and so called spirituality will take place. It is my feeling that at the moment of human transition takes place, that is when the Rapture will take place. At that moment the kingdom of Satan and the Kingdom of man will merge into one single great demonic kingdom of apostasy. Right now all the media and movies are conditioning the people for the day when demonic forces and aliens will rule over all mankind bringing a false peace.

This great new spiritual awakening of mankind that the New Age movement promotes is what the Bible calls the Apostasy. It will be a new world religion of witchcraft and charismatic signs and wonders. As we approach the last days more and more Walk-ins are taking over people's bodies, then using their flesh they are slowly taking over the world. A person filled with many demons tends to be out of control, while a person filled with only one angel is a lot more effective. That one fallen angel is often high ranking in the order of Karma and is made a leader.

What I mean by Karma is that if an angel works a person's flesh to further the cause of Satan, then when his host's body dies, that demon is then released and given a new mission in new flesh. If they work hard for Satan's kingdom they can become a great leader, if not they can be forced into lower suffering hosts like down and out homeless
people, or maybe hardened criminals in a prison. At that point the angel does really not like his Karma much. This Karma of spiritual reincarnation for angels is the driving force behind the new world order. The one angel can incarnate Nero Caesar then President Clinton many centuries later.

It is my Personal belief that the King of Tyer was Satan in the flesh. He walked into the King’s body, took over, and then began to rule. "Son of man, say to the prince of Tyre, Thus says the Lord God: "Because your heart is proud, and you have said, 'I am a god, I sit in the seat of the gods, in the heart of the seas,' yet you are but a man, and no god, though you consider yourself as wise as a god - you are indeed wiser than Daniel; no secret is hidden from you; by your wisdom and your understanding you have gotten wealth for yourself, and have gathered gold and silver into your treasuries; by your great wisdom in trade you have increased your wealth, and your heart has become proud in your wealth."

(Ezekiel 28:2-5 RSV)

"Behold, I will bring upon Tyre from the north Nebuchadnezzar Babylon, king of Babylon, king of kings, with horses and chariots, and with horsemen and a host of many soldiers. He will slay with the sword your daughters on the mainland; he will set up a siege wall against you, and throw up a mound against you, and raise a roof of shields against you. He will direct the shock of his battering rams against your walls, and with his axes he will break down your towers. His horses will be so many that their dust will cover you; your walls will shake at the noise of the horsemen and wagons and chariots, when he enters your gates as one enters a city which has been breached." (Ezekiel 26:2-3,7-10 RSV)

"Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire." Ezek 28:12-16(KJV)

Once the saturation point of angelic walk-ins takes place, it is then the Rapture will take place. Then an antichrist system of angelic alien based government will form. It is then the new Atlantis will begin to rise. The antichrist government led by Ten Kings, (the Ten Wise men of Atlantis) will bring a false peace to the world. It will be a world of total dictatorship and the law of the land. They will have a great military leader that will be second to none. He will sign a covenant with Israel, and then 3 1/2 years later, he will be killed in war then rise from the dead. Satan will walk-in to this man’s body and thus the

Best shall be born. The covenant will be broken and the beast will begin a bloody
campaign to crush all opposition including three kings whose nations he will absorb.

It is my belief that walk-in angels can be born into flesh from (Karma driven) walk-in parents. If two angel parents have a child, then that child is what is known as a Star Child. The following signs on how to know if you are a star child is taken from:
http://www.litespirit.com/articl.htm

-Loneliness, as if you do not belong here or do not have family here
-A special event or visit from someone that made you feel connected with "Home" at around age 5
-An illness, accident or event that served to isolate you for a time at around age 11 or 12
-Impatient with earth life, used to doing things instantaneously (do you ever accidentally walk through furniture as you move to the other side of a room?)
-An extra vertebra
-A much lower basal body temperature
-Very sensitive, to the point of having a hard time "blending"..dislike of killing animals, of hurting others, etc.
-A late bloomer
-Empathic (picking up others feelings and thinking they are your feelings)
-Dislike of crudeness or harsh behavior
-Wanting your path in life to contribute to humanity, the environment or the Earth
-Talents in areas such as understanding advanced physics, healing or working with crystals, thinking in symbols and colors rather than words, telepathic, clairvoyant, healing abilities, etc. Talents can run a huge range of expressions, but they will be out of the norm, and the use and expression of them is expanding to whatever field you are in. It may be that you are a counselor and your ideas expand people's sense of what is possible. You may pioneer a new branch of study in some field. You may light up a room just by walking into it.
-You feel you are in a rush, as if you are on a mission, and you have limited time.

The fallen angels in my research appear to be much more new age and prone to white magic as apposed to the Demons, Reptilians, and Nephilim. The latter are more into black magick, blood drinking, rituals, vampirism, animal and human sacrifices. The white magic of the angels is more about healing, spirit guides, channeling, crystals, environment, peace, and such. The star children born of angels in the flesh are like angelic new age hippies roaming the earth. I believe that all the angels have different personalities. Some are driven to the “dark side of the force”, while others are drawn to the good side of the force. Their children are able to choose either road. So what does this seed of the serpent do among us?

This is very disturbing yet very enlightening. What I am about to do here is to "blow your socks off!" I may get a lot of hate mail for this, but I believe this message to be extremely important to all members of the Church in Jesus Christ. So fasten your seat belts as this article is going to be a real eye opener.
Let's start off with the book of Jude. This is the key to mystery of those fallen who live among us undetected working to destroy and ruin us. Let's begin with the book of Jude.

"Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints." Jude Verse 3

Here Paul gives an urgent warning to contend for the faith. The word contend means to strive in opposition or against difficulties through struggle. Now the question is why, in other words what was the panic?

"For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ." Verse 4

The word lasciviousness means given to or expressing lust; lecherous. Exciting sexual desires; salacious. These men were sexually and morally depraved. These men that crept in were depraved. Secretly they had introduced doctrines of demons to the flock.

5 "Though you already know all this, I want to remind you that the Lord delivered his people out of Egypt, but later destroyed those who did not believe. 6 And the angels who did not keep their positions of authority but abandoned their own home-- these he has kept in darkness, bound with everlasting chains for judgment on the great Day." (NIV)

So who were the ones who did not believe and were living in Egypt? Verse 6 seems to indicate it was fallen angels that fell after the flood. The main message here is that the original angels that came to earth to form their own governments are kept in chains of darkness. They are set forth as an example and warning to future rebellions and what is going to happen to them. The warning here is that judgment is coming with the return of Christ to the earth.

"There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them." Gen 6:4 (KJV)

"According to the traditions of many isolated peoples, the first great emperors in Asia were god-king who came down from the sky, displayed amazing superhuman abilities, and took over. There was a veritable worldwide epidemic of these god-kings between 5000 and 1000 BC." Children of the Matrix by David Icke p-89

It is well recorded in ancient times the Stargods (fallen angels) came down, became flesh, and had children that became god-kings who ruled over the masses. They were called the
Shinning Ones. The word Lucifer means shining one. So in the above scripture it appears to indicate that Egypt had a serious sexual problem with the fallen angels. Now keeping Gen. 6 in mind, no wonder they built "giant" statues of their gods! There gods were massive in size as seen in Gen. 6.

7 "Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. 8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities."

So why was Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed with fire? What was their crime? The churches teach that the crime of Sodom was homosexuality, but actually was homosexuality with angels. The human men went after "strange flesh." The word flesh is not in the scripture and was inserted by the translators. The word we are dealing with is the word "strange." This word means something similar but not the same. Look the same but not the same. In other words it refers to the angels that took on human form in order to "mingle themselves with the seed of men." Dan 2:43

When the angels came to Lot's house "before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter: And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? Bring them out unto us, that we may (sexually) know them." Gen 19:4,5 This indicates a learned behavior pattern of all the men of Sodom. In other words the men knew exactly what they could do with angels. Note too that the whole town came out to meet them. It was a big event because not only were they angels that came down, they were God's own personal angels. For them this was the coveted prize. It was the ultimate sex fantasy. To the men of Sodom, having relations with the very angels of God was a great desire to all the men.

Now to back up Jude says "Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities." It seems that these depraved men that creep in unawares despise dominions. Dominion means governments. Remember that man was given dominion (rulership) over the earth. When the angels fell, they came down with vengeance in their eyes. They wanted to destroy all human government and rule over them and over the earth. When the New World Order comes they will have complete authority over all mankind. They defile our flesh and speak evil of God's kingdom. "Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. 10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves."

Now we see here that these beings are not only refereed to as men but also beasts. These fallen angels that have become flesh are vicious beasts inside. They are wolves in sheep's clothing. Note that there is the saved that are the sheep, and the unsaved that are the
goats, but have you ever stopped to think of who the wolves are? They are the angels that take on sheep's clothing. How they do this is to transform themselves into ministers of righteousness in order to covertly lead the sheep into apostasy with doctrines of demons.

"For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works." 2 Cor 11:13-15

The word for transforming means to “physically” to change. These fallen angels of Satan become flesh and pretend to be sheep like in nature while working as ministers in the churches. Then they slowly and patiently corrupt the gospel of Christ. Today they corrupt the gospel with false unity in the guise of the Alpha course.

"For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ." Verse 4

After reading the above passage, is it any wonder why the churches are welcoming in unrepentant and practicing homosexuals as church pastors and members. Also more and more pastors are preaching that Harry Potter is a real hero because he fights against the forces of evil. Therefore they teach that he is a Christ like figure. Preacher Chuck Colson has fully endorsed the satanic books of Harry Potter since in his mind it gets children reading more. Is it any wonder why they preach "feel good" sermons and practice charismatic witchcraft using the name of Jesus like it is a magic word much like Hocus Pocus. They have degraded the name of the Almighty God to the level of a Hollywood entertainment full of lying signs and wonders. A fun time of mystical wonders guaranteed to all.

These angelic beasts crept into the early church and began to preach doctrines of demons to the believers. Even the apostle Paul had a run in with them at Ephesus. "If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die." 1 Cor 15:32 (KJV) I get the impression that the angelic beasts were preaching a perverted gospel of grace saying we can all drink and make merry until we die because we are under grace. Notice how Paul disagrees. These so called men are described in Titus 1:10-13 "For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies. This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith."
Notice they are evil beasts, liars, and money grabbers. We are warned here not to listen to them but to "rebuke them sharply" and send them on their way. In other words if you have a pastor preaching the love of homosexuality and other doctrines of demons, then rebuke him and ask the board to remove him. If this fails then publicly leave the church for good.

"But these speak evil of whatever they do not know; and whatever they know naturally, like brute beasts, in these things they corrupt themselves. Woe to them! For they have gone in the way of Cain, have run greedily in the error of Balaam for profit, and perished in the rebellion of Korah." (NKJ)

Now here is where the rubber meets the road as they say. Notice that these angelic beasts perished in the rebellion of Korah. Again we see these men creeping in and creating dissension among God's sheep. Korah had caused much tension until it became a rebellion. Now let's look at Numbers chapter 16 to find out more about this brute beast Korah.

1 "Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men: 2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown."

This is a shocking revelation. Jude states that some of these transformed angels died in a rebellion of Korah. But note that this Korah was born in flesh. The passage strongly suggests that not only can the angels become flesh, but they can produce a line of offspring from their seed as seen in Gen. 6! The Bible also says, "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed (offspring) and her seed; (offspring) it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." Gen 3:15 (KJV) The Pharisees were a good example of the offspring of Satan.

These sons of angels are the ones that had Jesus our Savior nailed to a cross. "Roaring lions tearing their prey open their mouths wide against me. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint. My heart has turned to wax; it has melted away within me." Ps 22:13-14 (NIV)

Here is an example of the damage and chaos they create among God's people. "There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain. And her prophets have daubed them with untempered morter, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them,
saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken. The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD." Ezek 22:25-31

See how these wolves in sheep's clothing creep in unawares to destroy the gospel of Christ! Jude 16 says they "grumblers, complainers, walking according to their own lusts; and they mouth great swelling words, flattering people to gain advantage." (NKJ) Just like Korah and his rebellion is it not? There is today a conspiracy of false prophets known as Pastors. The word "prophet" (4396 prophetes) is "used of men filled with the Spirit of God, who by God's authority and command in words of weight pleads the cause of God and urges salvation of men." -Thayers

So how do we know how to see these people for what they really are? In Matt 7:15-17 it says, "Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit." These are the angelic men who pass themselves off as pastors of the churches. They also come as mockers of the gospel of Christ.

"But you, beloved, remember the words which were spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ: how they told you that there would be mockers in the last time who would walk according to their own ungodly lusts. These are sensual persons, who cause divisions, not having the Spirit. But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life." Jude 1:17-21

We are to weed these fallen angels out of the church and stop the spreading of doctrines of demons and bringing in of homosexuality and witchcraft. It will be as the days of Lot in the end times. What these beasts do is to get into positions of power and rulership both spiritually, physically, and politically. As I have said they are the ones that stirred the people to crucify Christ.

When Jesus was approached by the spiritual rulers known as the Pharisees, he referred to them as gods. "The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?" John 10:33-34

In this verse Jesus quotes Ps 82:6-7 where it says, "I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes." It says here that these sons of God who come down will die “like” men. This clearly shows that the select group of Pharisees who approached Jesus was not fully human. Note two that the angels
in the Old Testament were called Sons of God. So they like Satan are gods of this world. The verse seems to indicate that those born of angels will die like us. They are born to infiltrate and destroy the Church from within. Church Father Justin Martyr suggested that fallen angels had infiltrated the highest offices of the church and changed the interpretation and the Books of the Bible. They also work day and night to usher in their true father Satan himself. They wait for the return of their father to come in the flesh to rule over all mankind. He is known as the Beast who is to come and establish his kingdom on earth. The Serpent seed children control every aspect of our lives. They manipulate us through music, movies, radio, media, TV, and on and on. They are in our churches, in our governments, and in our schools. We must look at them and even look beyond to see the real powers that are behind them.

"For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." Eph 6:12 (KJV)

We are all born in a prison we cannot see or touch, a prison without walls and an illusion of being free. In this prison matrix Satan is the god of this world. One day soon we shall escape when Jesus Christ comes to save and rescue us from this evil and hidden reality of death. The non-humans among us are not predestined to salvation but only to outer darkness.

"These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever." Jude 1:12-13 (KJV) Note that it is only the angels that are refered to as "stars." These are angelic stars that wander to the earth to destroy all the children of God.

"They use their tongues to deceive, the venom of snakes are under their lips. And their mouths are full of bitterness and curses. In their past nothing but ruin and misery before their eyes. They have taken the hearts and minds of our leaders. They have recruited the rich and the powerful. And they have blinded us to the truth. Our human spirit is corrupted. Why do we worship greed? Because outside the limit of our sight, feeding off us perched on top of us from birth to death are our owners. They have us, they control us, they are our masters. Wake up! They're all about you, and all around you." The movie They Live

**Of Flesh and Spirit** As Christians we all yearn for the time when we will pass on and leave our flesh behind to become spirit. The irony here is that the angels long to become flesh. When we are born there is a spirit of God placed in us that remains with us and is released at death. We are spirits in a biological machine. Everything that we are is in our spirit, and the actions we do are expressed through the flesh.
The angels on the other hand are in spirit form and were not given a body of flesh. They were to serve God and not their desires. Before and after the flood the Bible says that some broke rank and came down to the earth to transform into flesh. They mated with human women and had giant children called the Nephilim. They were depraved evil cannibals that lusted for the blood and flesh of men. These Nephilim died in the flood and their spirits continued to roam the earth as demons in search of flesh to inhabit.

"When men began to increase on earth and daughters were born to them, the divine beings saw how beautiful the daughters of men were and they took wives from among those that pleased them. It was then, and later too, that the Nephilim appeared on earth - when the divine beings cohabited with the daughters of men, who bore them offspring. They were the heroes of old, the men of renown." Genesis, Chapter 6, from the Jewish translation of the Torah.

The Bible states that the Nephilim will never rise again meaning they will never become flesh again. They will remain parasites of human hosts until judgment day after they die. The angels that fell and were cast into Tartarus were thrown into chains of darkness to be deprived of flesh too. The Bible is silent on this, but I strongly believe that the angels in heaven can still fall at anytime. Like us they are being tested continually and must decide to serve God, or to serve the flesh.

In the book of Enoch the angels are seen as desiring female company, but there are no female angels in heaven. What drives an angel to fall is the lust for power. They can serve in heaven, or they can rule on earth in Satan's kingdom. Taking on flesh they can drink, gamble, enjoy the richest foods and have all the sex, money, drugs, and power they want. They can also be in leadership positions over countries.

The demons that are the spirits of the Nephilim continually desire the lusts of the flesh since they were at one time flesh. When they inhabit the body of a human host, they can enjoy all the treats of the flesh once again. What the Satanists have done for centuries is to breed mankind to lower levels so that gaining full control over a person's body is far easier. At this point the body's original spirit is gone. Now this is according to Satanism. If this is true, then the original spirit would be in hell where it was predestined to be before the foundation of the world. So can demons take over the body of a born again believer? Certainly not since we are sealed by the Holy Spirit and indwelt by Christ Jesus Himself. So with the unsaved it literally becomes an invasion of the body snatchers. In other words spirit aliens have disguised themselves as humans in order to take over the world for Lucifer.

The bottom line here is that all fleshly spirits on earth and all angelic spirits in heaven desire and crave the lusts of the flesh and are tempted on a daily basis. The angels are tempted daily with the option of falling and becoming part of Satan's power structure on earth to partake in all the fleshly perks that comes with it. Also they have authority to rule
over armies of demons and earthly powers. Satan is the Prince of the power of the air and all his legions work hard to protect their kingdom on earth from the angelic forces of heaven. The Bible shows us that the fallen angels have control over different regions of the earth and are very powerful. In Daniel 10:13 it took the angel 21 days of battling with the Prince (fallen angel) of Persia to get a message through. Think about this the next time you feel that your prayers are not being answered fast enough.

For the fallen angels it is better for them to rule in Satan's earthly kingdom than to serve God in heaven. For born again believer's we long and desire to serve our precious Lord in heaven. And one day soon Jesus our Lord and Savior will come to take us there! Keep looking up!

**Another Seed Appears**  “And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of the LORD. And the LORD said unto her, two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger. And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb. And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau. And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when she bare them. And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.” Gen 25:21-27.

Here Isaac pleads with the Lord for a child and soon finds out his wife was going to have twins. We have to assume that Jacob was the seed of Isaac, but what about Esau? I would have to say no. Esau was born with red fur all over his body. I think we can assume that like Eve, Rachel was caring fraternal twins. She was pregnant with Isaac’s son Jacob, and then afterwards Satan somehow implanted his seed. It may be that genetically speaking, Esau could have been part animal as the ancient gods were. Unfortunately no details are given in scripture, but do know that these two seeds were at odds with each other ever since.

**They Walk Among Us**  Do they walk among us? Yes they do and Jesus even taught us how to recognize them! “Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of
thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.” Matt 7:15-20

The word for prophet in scripture can mean a religious impostor which sounds like most preachers of today. 5578 pseudoprophetes (psyoo-dop-rof-ay'-tace); from 5571 and 4396; a spurious prophet, i.e. pretended foreteller or religious impostor: KJV--false prophet.

Here we see that there are sheep among us that in fact are not sheep. This sounds very similar to the Tares. Children of the Serpent only have one purpose in life and that is to further cause of Satan and his kingdom. They like Cain are here to kill off as many Christian believers as possible in order to bring about the kingdom of Satan/Lucifer. They are going to be the fifth column and the iron core of power in the New Luciferian World Order. “And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters’ clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.” Dan 2:40-43

We can see here how the iron in this last new empire will be its strength, but because the Tares are hybrids, they shall not cling well with humans. This will create great unstableness in the New Order. The iron Tares and the clay humans will not bound together at all. There will only be an illusion of unity, but as the Bible says in Gen. 3:15 that there will be great enmity (hatred) between the two. Clay does not mix with iron. During the Tribulation period there will be a great separation of the two. They will not cling together. Even though the world will worship Satan, millions will break away to serve and worship the true and living God.

“After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands.” Rev 7:9). Though Christians were taught by our Lord Jesus not to fight the government and to even pay taxes, they were still slaughtered like animals. Rome became an awesome killing machine killing many believers much as Cain would. And as we all know, Rome shall rise once more. Since Pentecost, the main target of Satan has been the body of Christ known as the Church/Bride of Christ. Right from the start Satan planned to have his Tares infiltrate the churches so that one day the great apostasy would take over on cue. The coming of this world apostasy will come from the Tares within our
society as they eat their way out like a cancer within. Satan knows full well that he must control the Church at all costs!

In my early walk I once attended a church that had a very strange pastor. He always wore black and had a black dog named Lucifer. Strangely the Pastor had much contempt for the people of the congregation. He had very little compassion for his flock and was very judgmental. I never gave it much thought until I read the following Bible verse. “And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.” 2 Cor 11:14-15

It is clear those ministers of the church were forming a fifth column right from the start. “Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.” Matt 7:15-20. The word “transform” is a very unsettling word. If I could transform myself into a tiger, I would most assuredly look like a tiger. If Satan’s servants can transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, what were they before? Can fallen angels masquerade themselves as church pastors to lead people away from God? “But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.” Gal 1:8. Here we see that fallen angels can preach false doctrine. “Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.” Heb 13:2. Note that angels can come in contact with humans.

“Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.” 1 Tim 4:1

The amazing thing about Paul’s statement in Galatians is that he says the warning not once, but twice. “But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.” What he is saying here is that anyone preaching another Gospel will be damned to hell with no chance of redemption. Thayer’s Definitions list the meaning of the word accursed as, “a thing devoted to God without hope of being redeemed, and if an animal, to be slain; therefore, a person or thing doomed to destruction.” So what do we have here? This does not sound like grace at all!

What if a pastor is unintentionally in error, does this mean that he is to burn in hell for it? It implies from the scripture that one cannot repent from this crime. I have a feeling that what Paul was referring to were fallen angels that had infiltrated the churches and were preaching pure heresy. For them there is no redemption. Paul seems to be saying, hey don’t hear the words of these men, and let them be damned since they already are. Listen to what Paul says, “I am amazed that you are so quickly deserting Him who called you by the grace of
Christ, for a different gospel; which is {really} not another; only there are some who are disturbing you and want to distort the gospel of Christ. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel contrary to what we have preached to you, he is to be accursed!” Gal 1:6-8 (NAU) Paul warns the Galatians that there are men among them distorting the gospel of Christ. He also warns that even if even an angel preaches to them, ignore them, and just let them be damned! Now I think that it is very clear as to where the doctrines of demons come from. They come from fallen angels of Satan who transform themselves into ministers of righteousness. They are preaching from the pulpits leading mankind towards the final apostasy! Even as I write this the churches are filled with unrepentant homosexuals and new age believers.

For many the idea of human hybrids living among us is much too bizarre, yet may have no problem with the fact Satan is real and his demons are all around us. With the Tares as seen in Matthew 13, they are indistinguishable from humans since they are themselves half humans. The Tares are a Darnel weed that looks exactly like wheat but are not. They only look like wheat. This fact is best expressed in Matt 7:15-20. “Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.” Notice the reference to thistles that are also a weed. It indicates here that we can in fact spot these Tares because they cannot produce good fruit. Can a thistle weeds produce apples or oranges, of course not. They are only capable of producing evil fruit of thorns to further the cause of Satan. Their whole reason to exist is to do the will of their father and help to establish his kingdom on earth. They are here to murder all believers in Christ and lead astray with doctrines of devils. Their number one objective is the total destruction of the Church.

The churches have told us that we cannot judge an individuals salvation. This is ridiculous. We have to first judge a person as being unsaved before we can preach to them. Many people claim to be saved and the churches teach us not question person’s salvation. This is a lie from hell itself. It is meant to strip the believers from the right to discern the evil that infiltrates the churches of today. In order to discern, one has to make judgments. “For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre’s sake. One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies. This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth. Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny...
We are called to weed out the weeds and weed out their false doctrines. We are to judge them because “They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him.” Yes by their works we shall know who they are and we are to rebuke and expose them. “And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.” Eph 5:11-13 Reprove means to rebuke.

Notice noticed how the scripture refers to disgusting works done in “secret.” This may refer to secret societies and Luciferian cults and their disgusting black rituals and conspiratorial planning. I do not agree with the Living Bible translation, but the passage below emphasizes the conspiracy of the Tares to plot and plan to rule the world. “For a summit conference of the nations has been called to plot against the Lord and his Messiah, Christ the King. ‘Come, let us break his chains,’ they say, ‘and free ourselves from all this slavery to God.’” Ps 2:2-3 (TLB)

See how the serpent seed Tares conspire against the Lord. They are all united in one purpose and goal. As Christians, our goal is to do good and attend a fellowship. The Tares desire to do evil and are involved in witchcraft, Satanism and attend covens. They are also heavily involved in secret societies and New World Order projects.

I have learned from much experience that the seed of Satan can be seen in the eyes. With a great deal of research and personal encounters, I have noticed that the Tares have a certain look. Their eyes are intense that show much anger. Even when they are smiling the eyes show anger. Is this a full-proof sign? No. But it can be an indication of what to be aware of. If you want examples, may I suggest that you log on to America’s Most Wanted at, http://www.amw.com/, or log on to World Federation Wrestling at, http://www.wwe.com/ Here you will see exactly what I am talking about.

The one strong telltale sign of a Tare is that when you meet them, you can feel the evil. The air becomes heavy around you as you talk to them. Their eyes may be flashing all around, or they can be staring deeply in your own. They can be wired or they can be hypnotic. It’s as if they are on drugs. Sometimes they have a real charm and are loved by everyone around them. Case in point is serial killer Ted Bundy. At times his eyes were very penetrating and hypnotic, yet he had a real charismatic charm about him as most Tares do. So many people that knew him said how charming and polite he was, yet Bundy slaughtered woman with intense hatred and violence. It is claimed that in the end Ted Bundy found salvation. This is all well and fine, but he did not repent by telling the police
everything he knew so that the families of other murdered girls could have some peace. He was cruel and selfish right up to the end. It is also interesting to note that Ted Bundy was born a bastard child.

Time and time again I get emails from people that have encountered people that were so evil that they would swear on the Bible itself that they were not human. Often they will tell me how hostile these people were and the look in their eyes. Eyes that is described as flat and with no depth at all. I myself have encountered this type of people and it is something that you never forget! These people are more than just possessed. You sense this right away when you encounter them. In Heb. 13:2 we read, “Do not neglect to show hospitality to strangers, for by this some have entertained angels without knowing it.” (NAU) The flip side of the coin is that some have entertained fallen angels who roam the earth and the heavens.

There are enough scriptures in the Bible to safely say that the Tares are all driven by primitive drives and emotions. They are driven by animal passions and desires of the flesh. Tares become food experts, chefs, racecar drivers, pimps, hookers, armed forces generals, drug addicts, political leaders, heads of drug cartels, etc. They tend to gravitate to where the action is or where the pleasures of life can be found. Indulging is what they do best. Wine women and song rules their world. The Tares are literally beasts without souls. Demons take to them like flies on a corpse since they are the walking dead. They can posses the bodies of the damned at will and there can be thousands of demons in a single body. Like tape worms, they are true spiritual parasites feeding off their hybrid hosts. I believe that the demons are the spirits of the Nephilim in Gen. 6 who detached from their bodies at the time of the flood. Their spirits remained on the earth seeking out hosts. There main drive in life is to inhabit flesh and driven by animal passions.

Another element of Tares is that they are driven to and lust for power. The Reptilian elite of the Tares are the driving force behind real political and corporate power. They also form the hierarchy of occult power and leadership though secret societies. Tares can have fallen angels enter into them and is referred to as Walk-ins by the occult. This being the case, all other demons are be forced to leave the body of the host, and then these Tares can be inhabited by only one evil spirit thus being under control of just one fallen angel. That person would then be higher up in earthly power in the occult world. On the other hand, Tares that filled with many demons are people that are basically out of control and an emotional wreck. They are bitter angry people who are driven and find no peace in life. Tares that have a fallen angel in them would be more in control and focused on what they have to do. They are pure evil and highly intelligent. Tares are also fallen angels living among us. I see no reason why this cannot be. I can’t find a scripture for it but I do believe
it, but the evidence for this is there to see. I call them the Angel Tares and the others Demon Tares. Angel Tares are drawn to political power, while the Demon (Nephilim) Tares are driven more by lusts of the flesh having no real high calling in the kingdom of Satan.

A third kind of Tare that is emerging to the foreground now is the Clone Tares. There is some strong indication that the government and private firms have been cloning humans for years. Clones are NOT a creation of God and therefore they are soulless. They are empty houses for fallen angels to take over and use.

**Spiritual Darkness in High Places** There are many science fiction movies and shows that focus on the so-called aliens inhabiting the bodies of living humans who are referred to as “hosts.” Movies like They Live and The Arrival show the aliens taking human form and living among us. In fact, the movie Alien Nation showed the aliens even in the work force, side by side with humans. This is no surprise to Bible believers. The Fallen Angels can take on human form while the demons are able to inhabit humans.

The ones that rule over us on this earth are the Illuminati that use the Masons as a front group. They are a secret society that is at the highest level of power along with the Black Nobility. Both will come under the rulership of antichrist. He will be The One who is coming. He is represented by a new world order of ONE. Ever since the flood of Noah, Satan has had thousands of years to structure and build his kingdom on earth. The Church has only been a presence on the earth for 2000 years, and appeared long after secret societies were already in full control. When Israel was captive in Babylon, they absorbed a lot of the demonic occult knowledge and practices. Basically what the Illuminati are is the full physical expression of Satan’s spirit on earth just as the Holy Spirit is in the form of the Church. The Church is made up of all born again believers in Christ Jesus.

As you may know, there are many secret societies working hard to bring in the kingdom of Satan and the beast/antichrist. Groups such as the Knights of the Templar, Priory of Sion, Club of Rome, Bilderbergers, Illuminati, Mason, Skull and Bones, and etc. are all apart of Satan’s empire and working hard to bring forth the kingdom of the Beast. I shall not go into detail about these groups since there are many good books and Internet articles on all of them. I myself believe that learning about all these groups is a waste of time since they all have the same goal of world domination in mind. There are not many separate individual groups, but only one united group under Satan. The one group that appears to
rule over all the other groups is the Illuminati. Above them are the Fallen Angels and Satan himself. You can find a break down of their power structure in a chart found at: http://www.conspiracyarchive.com/pics/130.jpg

All evil in this world is very well hidden from the public, but after the Rapture of the Church, it will be revealed to the public for the first time. The rats of the fallen will swarm from their subterranean domain to pour over this land like a plague. The kingdom of Satan is on the earth and in the earth. It is well organized and very well hidden! All the occult groups around the world have to be informed of new information that can't be covered in the national news media, so this information is concealed within hidden codes of the media. What the Satanic elite does is to tell the occult masses what they are up to in movies and TV shows. Most people take this as foolish since it’s “only a movie.” Motion picture producers, writers, and directors are secretly placing 666 subliminal imbeds in their movies. “James Lloyd, founder of Christian Media Ministry, reports that he has discovered over one hundred such number combinations in Hollywood productions, including such popular movies as Apollo 13, Back to the Future, Eraser, Mission Impossible, and Diehard II. The prophetic number of the beast is also being imbedded in TV shows and commercials, says Lloyd. A fascinating video!” This video called Secret Sixes can be found at: http://www.bizarrefun.com/FAH2939.htm.

All secret societies have but one goal, and that is to control how you think. Independent thought is the greatest enemy of Satan. Secret societies control everything you see, hear, and read much like the movie The Truman Show. They have infiltrated themselves into the highest positions of power on earth that includes all Kings, Presidents, leaders in science and technology, and major corporations. Bible believers represent a freethinking mind that stands in direct opposition of Satan’s world empire.

Links
Illuminati: http://www.conspiracyarchive.com/
The One: http://stargods.org/PepsiOne.htm
The Truman Show: http://www.transparencynow.com/truman.htm

The New Age that Never Came  All throughout history there is evidence of the presence of UFOs that were called sun discs in ancient times. Many paintings from the past clearly show flying discs in the background and these discs also appear in cave paintings. In 329 BC, Alexander the Great spoke of two very strange objects that panicked the horses while attempting to cross the Jaxartes River. The objects were described as great silver shields that spat fire around the rims. In 85 BC, Rome, from Pliny, Natural History: Book II, chapter 34: "In the consulship of Lucius Valerius and Caius
Marius, a burning shield scattering sparks ran across the sky.” In 98 AD, Lycothenes, from medieval reporter Conrad Wolfhart, “At sunset, a burning shield passed over the sky at Rome. It came sparkling from the west and passed over to the east.” In 776 AD, from an chronicle, W. R. Drake wrote, “Those watching outside in that place, of whom many still live to this very day, saw they beheld the likeness of two large shields, reddish in colour in motion above the church, and when the pagans who were outside saw this sign, they were at once thrown into confusion and terrified with fear and began to flee from the castle.” Ancient Indian vedantic texts from 1100 AD speak of flying machines that made no noise. Frankly speaking there is a massive amount of evidence that UFOs have been with us since ancient times.

The technology used for UFOs was kept from mankind until the start of the 20th century with the emergence of a brilliant young scientist named Nikola Tesla who at age 28 arrived in New York City from the Austro-Hungarian Empire an area of the Balkan Peninsula known as Lika in 1884. Just a few of his inventions were the loudspeaker, Radar, Rotary engine, Alternating Current, Laser Beams, Particle Beams, Radio, Television, Fluorescent and neon lighting, Robotics, Artificial Intelligence, Helicopters, and Microwaves. Just about anything we have today related to electricity has their root in Tesla’s research and inventions. In 1910 he had completed development of an electro-saucer known today as a UFO. All this technology was stolen from Tesla and handed over to the Nazis for development. In order to gain this technology of the gods, something would have had to been exchanged for it. Could it be that an agreement was made to exterminate the Jews in exchange for the UFO technology? In less than 10 years after Tesla’s invention of the UFO, Hitler begins to rise in power and sees the Jews as an enemy of mankind. In just 13 years, World War 2 erupts.

Now remember how I was saying that in the Ancient Indian vedantic texts wrote about silent flying machines? Now it is interesting to note that Nikola Tesla used ancient Sanskrit terminology in his descriptions of “natural phenomena.” Many of his concepts during the following years were influenced by the teachings of Swami who was the first of a series of eastern yogi’s who brought Vedic religious philosophy to the west. In a letter dated February 13th, 1896, Swami Vivekananda wrote about his meeting with Tesla saying that he “…was charmed to hear about the Vedantic Pranaand Akasha and the Kalpas, which according to him are the only theories modern science can entertain.” When one examines Tesla in depth, you can see how he talks very much like a new age believer.

“So astounding are the facts in this connection, that it would seem as though the Creator, himself had electrically designed this planet….many generations pass, our machinery will be driven by a power obtainable at any point in the universe. This idea is not novel... We find it in the delightful myth of Antheus, who derives power from the earth...”
“Universal peace as a result of cumulative effort through centuries past might come into existence quickly -- not unlike a crystal that suddenly forms in a solution which has been slowly prepared.” In just these few quotes above, we see the mention of crystals, world peace, reference to the Creator and not God. Creator is a term used often by the occult groups as well as the secret societies. They even use the word Christ that is not a reference to Jesus Christ our Lord and Savoir, but it is a new age term called the Christ consciousness. When the antichrist comes he will have this Christ awareness.

Prior to the outbreak of World War 2 there was much talk and preparation about the coming of a new age. In 1917, there was a meeting of five mystics in Vienna at the Schopenhauer Cafe. Present at this meeting was Maria Otish- a communicator, Karl Ausher- an eastern man, Luther Wise- a pilot, Roller von Swatendorf - a researcher of the east cultures and Fred Grenrat- from the Knights Templar organization. Here they discussed the coming of a new age and the contacting of Sumerian and Germanic gods.

Another meeting took place in 1919 where Maria Otish attended bringing messages from her spirit guide. Out of this came the establishment of the secret "Tuli" organization whose members went on to establish the German National Socialist party. Members of this party became members of Hitler’s "SS" Representatives from the Tuli organization and the Uril organization met in 1919. At the meeting were participated Maria Otish and another girl who had contacts with aliens. The two women received and wrote down messages in the Sumerian language and in the secret language of the Templars.

These alien messages, which were translated to German, contained information about advanced technology, which would enable the humans to come to far planets. In this information were instructions how to build a time machine for meeting with the aliens that before many centuries the humans believed they are the gods. The origin of these messages was from the Aldebaran star system in Taurus. They have believed a "New Babel" (Babylon) would be established in their time. This was the “New Age” that was beginning to unfold. Now notice the timeline here. Germany at this point was “spiritually” ready for a new world order to arrive. This would be a new golden age of enlightenment. New secret societies began to emerge and the wheel was in spin. Spinning along with it was Tesla and his invention of the UFO (electro-saucer) in 1910.

In order to establish a new world order, it has to be based on new superior technology to win the trust of the people by forming a new golden age. I believe Tesla was the man used of the secret societies as a powerful trance medium to bring forth the new technologies from the Stargods. Tesla literally went into trances and talked to entities nobody else
could see. Then there were illnesses between the visions. In some cases, Tesla became acutely sensitive to light and sound, which became painful for him. Several times, Tesla nearly died from a draining-away of his life energy which his doctors couldn't explain. Tesla had developed a supernatural inner vision in which he could literally see in perfect detail any machine he thought about including its microscopic measurements and dimensions. Tesla was born midnight, 9-10 July 1856. All the witches and magicians of the world know midnight as the witching hour. I think it is safe to say that Tesla was a trance medium for the furtherance of the Kingdom of Satan and the New World Order.

The German Workers Party was founded in January 1919 and was only one of many associations founded and controlled by the Thule society. The Thule society believed that they could establish contact with highly intelligent beings by means of mystical-magick rituals. With the help of these energies the goal of the initiated was to create a race of supermen known as Aryans who would exterminate all "inferior" races. In 1919 Hitler met Dietrich Eckart who had great influence over Hitler. Eckart was a wealthy publisher and editor of an anti-Semitic journal and was also a committed occultist and a master of magick. Eckart belonged to the inner circle of the Thule society as well as other esoteric orders. After Hitler joined the German Worker Party, it then transformed into the National Socialist Party (Nazi party).

The Nazi Party was a millenarian movement promoting the Third Reich, which is an old term for the Millennium. It promoted a racist theory of history very similar to Theosophist, Madame Blavatsky. Like the Theosophists, the Nazis looked for a new race of men to appear in the future. Thule member's capsulated Blavatsky's descriptions of magical conditions about Eddas, a time when the gods, men, giants (Nephilim), and beasts are engaged in a massive struggle for survival. Tesla Died on January 7, 1943 in New York City, New York (USA)

**Links**

UFOs: http://www.chez.com/lesovnis/indexe.htm

Tesla: http://www.teslasociety.com/

Templars: http://www.knightstemplar.org/about.html

German Worker’s Party: http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/GERgwp.htm

Aryans: http://www.wsu.edu:8080/~dee/ANCINDIA/ARYANS.HTM

Thule Society: http://www.crystalinks.com/thule.html

Madame Blavatsky: http://www.blavatsky.net/

Eddas: http://www.ugcs.caltech.edu/~cherryne/edda.html
World War 3 Many Christians believe that World War 3 will erupt with Russia and China and the United States involved in a nuclear exchange. This is really not indicated in scripture. What is indicated is that the world’s armies will be on horseback. In Ezek 38:4 it is very clear that there is no nuclear exchange, but just conventional warfare with primitive weapons. "And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords."

Rev 16:12 says "And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared." Nuclear weapons do not need rivers to dry up. But horsemen on horses do. China has more than enough missiles that they could use against Israel. Many believers also point in Zech 14:12 where it states that there "shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth." Many believe that this is a clear result of being attacked with nuclear weapons. But what does the verse say. It says that it is the Lord himself that will smite all the people. Is the Lord going to use nuclear weapons or will he use his almighty power?

There is a great mind set that the war of Gog and Magog found in Ezekiel 38 will be Russia invading Israel. The problem is that the Bible does not name Russia. The reason for this is because it uses two names of two real people of the past. In prophecy there are foreshadows that first take place before the final fulfillment. Gog and Magog were two giants that were 12 to 14 feet tall. In British folklore they appear as the survivors of a race of giants destroyed by Brutus, the legendary founder of Britain. A famous pair of statues of them is located in the Guildhall, London. Now we are told in Gen 6 that there were Giants even after the flood. The term "mighty men" refers to the Nephilim Giants. About the time of the end Joel prophesied this, "Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up." Joel 3:9.

There are two points are made here in the text. One is that it implies that the Giants are asleep but will soon wake up and that they come up from somewhere. I believe that they will come up from inside the subterranean caverns of the earth where they are now. With the term "wake up," I get the feeling that the giants are underground waiting to be called out to the surface world from hell so that they may then come against Israel.

Another example of this coming out can be found in Isaiah 13:2-3, "Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles. I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that
rejoice in my highness." Also in Ezek 39:20 it say, "Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God." Obviously we see here that there are two separate armies, one Nephilim, and the other human. We can also see that the leader of this army that invades from the North is the Nephilim led by Gog and Magog. The destruction of these Nephilim giants is seen in Rev 19:18, "That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of MIGHTY MEN, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great." As I have said, the term "mighty men" in the original language is the same word used for Nephilim Giants. Now do a Bible word search on Mighty Men and you can see that Israel was always at war with them. China's Great Wall is more than 2,000 years old, and remains one of the great wonders of the world. An engineering feat rarely matched in the 22 centuries since its construction. Stretching 4,500 miles, from the mountains of Korea to the Gobi Desert, it was first built to protect an ancient Chinese empire from marauding tribes from the north. Was this giant wall built to keep giants out? The sad fact is that most history is manufactured in order to conceal truth.

In ancient times, God would use the Nephilim to exercise God's judgments against Israel. When God begins to punish Israel during the time of Jacob's Trouble I believe that he will then call out the Nephilim who will lead the world's armies on horse back to attack Israel. Why horseback? According to many UFO contactees, they have been told that when the aliens come to the earth they will not allow any nuclear exchanges.

According to www.disclosureproject.com the aliens have shut down nuclear weapons at least once. "Captain Robert Salas, USAF SAC Launch Controller, describes an incident on March 16, 1967 in which 16 nuclear missiles at two different launch facilities simultaneously became non-operational, immediately after guards saw red glowing UFOs hovering 30 feet away. The Air Force Office of Special Investigations classified the event and required him to sign a non-disclosure form." The so called aliens are not the only ones that can achieve this interruption since all that is needed is a massive electrometric burst to shut down all systems. Also it is very possible that this field of energy can be produced and maintained in order to preserve Satan's kingdom from utter destruction as long as possible.

In 1993, the Air Force, in cooperation with the Navy, began construction of HAARP in Gakona, Alaska. The main element of HAARP is a large radio wave transmitter, which uses powerful high frequency transmissions that can knock out all electronics. Obviously this includes the electronic systems of nuclear weapons. With the downing of all nuclear weapons, WW3 will have to be fought on horseback. And since electronics will be jammed, there will be no tanks, jeeps, and such. There seems to be indication that it will be like all these apocalyptic movies indicate. Movies like Mad Max shows the world
reduced to tribes with little technology.

In Ezek 38:4 we see that the attack from the "north" from Gog and Magog is a very low-tech attack. "And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords." It says here that they will all handle swords. My belief is that the Nephilim Gog and Magog will return in the flesh again to lead armies of humans to attack Israel with low-tech weapons. Like Goliath the giant, Gog and Magog will form an alliance with the "human" enemies of Israel in order to try and destroy her. David Rockefeller once stated, "We are on the verge of a global transformation. All we need is the right major crisis and the nations will accept the New World Order." So the million-dollar question is what is this new crises going to be.

What ever it is, they must affect the entire world and not just America. Rockefeller speaks of "nations" and not just America. Some think that the crises may be the Rapture. Well that can affect most of the world for sure, but it alone will not unite the world into spiritual apostasy. Right now there is talk of Planet X coming soon, which is promoted by the writings of Zechariah Sitchin. The Internet is full of talk about how Planet X will orbit close to the earth and at that point the Annunaki will return. The lie is that they are the aliens that genetically created us and is the great Elohim God returning to bring in a new order of peace. But "Houston we have a problem." It seems that the "evil aliens" that have infiltrated our governments and are working with agencies in order to bring in the New World Order.

Once the Rapture takes place all evil will instantly become unrestrained and let loose on to the world scene. There will be massive social chaos in world as millions of born-again believers in Christ Jesus will simply vanish in thin air. Instantly our space brothers from hell will jump in to fill the void. The Stargods will arrive to establish a new mystical order. But first we have to form an alliance with them in order to war against the evil gray aliens that work with our corrupt governments of the world. This will be a time of great distress. There will be wars and rumors of wars. Civil war will be take the land and turn brother against brother because according to all the propaganda movies, they look like us! The TV show X-Files has taught us this many times over and over again along with many other shows and movies. Also we see in this propaganda how the invisible aliens seek out human hosts to work with and to speak through. This smacks of demonic possession!

Right now there is a push going on by President Bush Jr. for all citizens to act as informers against each other. Since the 9-11 bombing, it is rapidly moving towards a Big Brother society with very few human rights left. War on terrorism cannot in anyway unite
the whole world since many countries see America as a fascist state. What is needed is a threat from beyond this earth that will bring together all nations of the world to fight a common enemy regardless of their political or spiritual beliefs. So is there any indication that there is in fact going to be an alien attack from "outer space?" Here are some most interesting quotes to consider. "Today America would be outraged if U.N. troops entered Los Angeles to restore order; tomorrow they will be grateful! This is especially true if they were told that there were an outside threat from beyond, whether real or promulgated, that threatened our very existence. It is then that all peoples of the world will plead to deliver them from this evil. The one thing that man fears is the unknown. When presented with this scenario, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well-being granted to them by the world government." -Henry Kissinger 1991 speaking at Evian, France, May 21, 1992 Bilderbergers meeting. Unbeknownst to Kissinger, his speech was taped by a Swiss delegate to the meeting.

"I couldn't help but say to him, just how easy his task and mine might be in these meetings that we held if suddenly there was a threat to this world from another species from another planet outside in the universe. We'd forget all the little local differences that we have between our countries and we would find out once and for all that we really are all human beings here on the Earth together." -Reuters, "Reagan Images Star Wars," International Herald Tribune, Paris, Dec. 5th, 1985

"The Soviets and the democracies will adopt the best characteristics of each other and, in the process of many years, there will not be a strict line of demarcation between their ideals; therefore no causes for war between them ... because of the developments of science all the countries on earth will have to unite to survive and make a common front against attack by people from other planets."- New York Times "M'Arthur Greets Mayor of Naples," Oct. 8, 1955

The above quote hints that in the future, the Soviets and the Americans would become friends. Well since the Berlin Wall has come down, there is a greater level of cooperation between the two nations. Notice how M'Arthur uses the word “people” as coming from other planets. The word "people" implies that they will all look just like us. This is why people will beg to have their rights taken away because it will be very hard to tell who's an alien and who isn't. Therefore all the peoples of the world will have to be monitored at all times. Everyone will be a suspect and nations will have to form alliances with so called good aliens in order to fight the bad aliens.

What World War 3 will be about is not China and Russia; it will be about the world coming together as one in order to fight a common enemy who will be the aliens. In times of war people gather around their flag, God, and country. Overnight the new flag of the world will be a United Nations world flag. Citizens of all countries will have only one country and that is planet earth. Their religion will be a new religion called Babylon. After the Rapture takes place, the world will be thrown into world unity as the "earth changes" take hold.
As I have said, once the Rapture takes place, all evil will be let loose. Like horses in a race, this is a time when the starting gates will fly open and evil will run wild with sparks flying! Fallen angels will form the new government of Ten Wise Men and the world will be at war with aliens from hell. It will be a time of when the so-called forces of good and evil will battle it out. It will be when the forces of white magic will battle the forces of black magic. The new religion of Babylon will be full of great signs and wonders. In fact it will be a time of great wonders for 7 years. It will be a magical time of great-unseen powers and spell casting. If you want to see what it will be like, just watch some kid’s cartoons where magical creatures battle it out with evil creatures. Children that watch this propaganda are being brainwashed to accept the coming new reality. Creatures and monsters will come up from the earth to create anarchy and death. Every day movies like Shrek, Monsters Inc., Lilo and Stitch, and many other films program our children’s minds to accept monsters as our friends. Children are taught that monsters are very cool and funny and should be trusted. Today people are bombarded with images of humans working with aliens, beasts, and even fallen angels. This is also expressed in today’s music.

In the movie Alien Nation we see the aliens becoming part of society working ordinary jobs with wife and kids. In the movie we also see the good aliens forming an alliance with the humans in order to fight the evil aliens. This theme has repeated itself over and over on continual bases. While all this mind control propaganda is being broadcasted to all our TVs, our children sit in front of their TVs in a mild trance soaking it all in. Children spend hours upon hours in front of the TV with open mouths and open minds. TV is the ultimate social engineering machine.

A movie that really shows what Armageddon will be like is the Two Towers, which is referred to me as the Twin Towers for obvious reasons. Here is a quote from the trailer. "The fate of the world will soon be decided. The dominion of evil grows even stronger." At this point an image of a reptilian eye flashes on the screen so we can clearly see who the dark forces are. "There is a union now between the two towers." The movie is about "The Battle for Middle Earth" Well with the forces of hell below us and the forces of heaven above us, I would think it safe to say that we are middle earth.

**Links**

Gog and Magog: http://aoreport.com/study9.htm

Gog and May Gog the persons: http://www.lordmayorsshow.org/hist/gogmagog.shtml

HARRP: http://www.haarp.alaska.edu/

Zechariah Sitchin: http://www.surfingtheapocalypse.com/sitchin.html
Back to the Future Back to the Future "Who controls the past controls the future; who controls the present controls the past." -George Orwell, 1984. For hundreds of years the elite have censored the past and only revealed discoveries that would back their evolution mind-set. On an average it has been said that the public only sees three percent of all archaeological discoveries, while the rest is hidden away by the Smithsonian Institute.

In the past it was the Roman Catholic Church that acted as a censor and dictatorship of the world. In 1523 AD the reign of the Incan empire was cut short by the Spanish inquisition. What took place was a massive sacking of gold and a purging of all ancient knowledge. The Spanish Inquisition destroyed all documents of the Mayans except for what is stored in the Vatican under the guardianship of the Catholic Church. They have annihilated entire races of peoples, and have destroyed many ancient civilizations, such as the Incas, Mayans, and the Aztecs of Central and South America; all of this proves their religious mind-set and loyalty to their endeavourer to censor the past. The missionaries claimed to be saving souls, when in actuality they were propagating an intolerant and narrow-minded dictatorship across the globe. Their actions in Africa, the Americas, and South Asia, continue to shock modern enlightened people and do demonstrate the dark side of the Vatican.

Today the Smithsonian Institute continues the censorship. In the past the angelic Stargods gave mankind advanced technology and esoteric knowledge in exchange for human sacrifice and worship. A lot of this hidden knowledge was recorded in ancient records and sculpture. This evidence of our past poses a major threat to the elite. From the beginning of time they have hoarded all knowledge and technology. Fact becomes history, history becomes legend, legend becomes myth, and then true history becomes lost forever.

"Perhaps the most amazing suppression of all is the excavation of an Egyptian tomb by the Smithsonian itself in Arizona. A lengthy front-page story...gave a highly detailed report of the discovery and excavation of a rock-cut vault by an expedition led by a Professor S.A. Jordan of the Smithsonian. The Smithsonian, however, claims to have absolutely no knowledge of the discovery or its discoverers." -
What the forces of the fallen have done is to create government institutions whose job is to censor and control all knowledge in all fields including archaeology, medicine, technology, science, education, history, etc. If these institutions were to be disbanded, there would be a revolution and explosion of true knowledge! Many people are aware of the fact that the governments are covering up the UFO phenomena but do not realize that this cover-up spills over into to ALL aspects of our lives! All knowledge has been dummed down, and true knowledge is reserved for the Gnostic elite that goats over their secret esoteric knowledge. None of these institutions are followers of God and are mostly made up of evolutionists, pagans and Satanists. So if any of these institutions have no doubt found much evidence of the existence of God, but we will never see nor hear about it!

A major cover-up of our true past is the covering of the existence of giants. If giants are discovered then it proves that Genesis 6 is true and that there is a satanic government made up of hybrids. The satanic elite does not want you to believe that Genesis chapter 6 is real. This is why other books of the Bible have been removed. These people want to keep all the people of the world in a state of sleep. This sleep is fed by all the bogus history and physics taught in the schools. Physics states that there is no such thing as free energy, which is all around us. A good example is lightning. Here millions of volts of electricity are created by nature out of thin air, and without nuclear power plants or consumption of fossil fuels. Now do scientists research this area? No. Why is because we are taught that there is no acceptable forms of energy outside of fossil fuels that generate trillions of dollars in profits. They say our technology is growing in leaps and bounds, yet we still drive around town in automobiles whose technology of combustion is outdated and a century old.

Area 51 is a perfect example of hidden technology. With hidden technology, the secret societies that work with the governments of the world are able to remain in power. The past is hidden from us so that we never learn that the Stargods never had our best interests in mind. In fact they were warlords patrolling the skies with their flying disks. Bits of this secret past have filtered down to us but not much. The elites do not want us to know that there is a higher satanic power until the time is right to take over the world after the Rapture. In the past the Kings were human/god hybrids. It was their bloodline that gave them the right to rule over all peoples. This evil bloodline today is known as the Merovingian bloodline, which is one of the top thirteen bloodlines of the Illuminati. This is the bloodline of the fallen angels to establish a physical presence of Satan on earth, much like the physical presence of the Holy Spirit on earth known as the Church/Bride of
Christ. The sole purpose of this bloodline is to set up the kingdom of Satan on earth then become major rulers. Hidden technology is the power that will make this happen. In other words hidden technology and satanic power is the ace up the sleeve of the elite that they will use after the Rapture.

After the Rapture, the restraining force of the Church is taken out of the way, then the 7 year New World Order will begin. People will suddenly realize that that members of the New Age will have new paranormal powers. The Tribulation will be a time of wonders like the world has never seen nor will see ever again. What Hollywood has done is to prepare this end time generation to accept the coming new reality of UFOs, aliens, giants, monsters and etc. The idea is that when the new reality comes, people will be more accepting rather than go into a deep shock. If society goes into a deep shock, then they will become unusable and will not go in the desired direction because of deep panic. The media is teaching people that there are two kinds of aliens. One is good and will work with mankind, and the evil other that wants to eliminate mankind. Now once a the invasion comes with a sudden attack of UFOs, mankind will not be able to defend themselves against a force of superior technology. The only option the nations will have is to form a military alliance with the so-called good aliens. This coming invasion will throw people into the arms of the returning Stargods who will also bring forth a new world mystical religion based on white magic and new age theosophical endeavors. Angel worship will be the center of this new apostasy. The show Touched by an Angel has done well in helping people to accept this new coming apostasy.

A new divine mystical council of 10 god kings will rule the world. At this time corporations will rule the world. But there will be a major problem. Before the world can be at peace, there has to be what so called "earth changes." This is when the forces of "good" will have to war against the evil aliens that have infiltrated the world's governments. These are known as the Reptilians, Dracros, and the Grays. The new age aliens of the Fallen Angels will lead the armies of the world into war against the so-called "evil doers." We are told that nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom. The kingdoms of this earth will become the kingdom of the Fallen Angels aliens against the kingdom of the Reptilians. In the book of Revelation in chapter 6 we read,

"And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, come and see. And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer. And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword." Rev 6:1-4
I believe that the first white horse is the new Holy Roman Empire bringing a new apostasy to the world and the red horse being the Reptilian invasion. The "great sword" that is referred to here must be the great hidden technology of the ages. Right after the Rapture the dam of apostasy, which has been building very rapidly in the past will finally burst forth. The white horse is the coming false church and the world apostasy. They are what I call the Elohim since they will come as gods to the earth as our ruling space brothers come to help mankind. The so called good aliens will come as priest kings bringing forth their new age religion of Baal worship. The Fallen Angels will represent the so-called "good aliens" (Stargods) that are soon coming back to save mankind. They will gather the world together in a new world religion, which the Bible refers to as the whore of Babylon led by the coming false prophet. It will be a world religion based on sorcery, witchcraft, new age healing, drugs, human sacrifice, and free sex. Does this sound too hard to believe? Well sit down and take a second look at the shows that are on TV. All of them glorify and condition people to accept this coming world paganism! Because these new aliens are religious by nature, they will have a special relationship with Israel as their Elohim or Jehovah. Israel will be blessed by a new covenant with the Elohim, which will be enforced by the antichrist. "And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week." Dan 9:27.

The word "confirm" means, to exceed, confirm, be great, be mighty, prevail, put to more [strength], strengthen, be stronger, be valiant. What this means is that the antichrist will represent the Elohim Stargods on earth and with the powerful technology of the aliens, he will protect Israel at all costs. Many believe that the woman that rides the beast in the book of Revelation is the Roman Catholic Church. I agree with this since the Catholic Church was born out of Rome, but I feel that it goes farther than that.

I believe that the Vatican will lead the world into worship of the Elohim aliens who will be the return of the Stargods. The false prophet may be a new Jewish Pope who will claim a special unity with the Stargods. The whore of Babylon religion will be considered the highest level of white magic on earth and will have many great and wondrous powers. Before they can bring the world into a new age of peace and harmony, they must first root out the evildoers of the dark side known as the as the Dracos or as the Reptilians that have infiltrated our governments.

The Reptilians are the bad aliens that drink blood and can change their shape. They can look very human and can function as humans. They are the red horse in the book of Revelation that takes "peace" from the world. They are the ones working with the gray aliens and the government of the world. Because the Reptilians can take on human form,
everyone in the world becomes a suspect. All human rights will have to be surrendered to
the New World Order of the council of ten wise men. Everyone will be a suspect and and
civil war will erupt. UFOs will constantly be patrolling the skies looking for any outbreak
of disobedience, which will be met with brute force. I often wondered how the antichrist
would be able to control the world militarily since most nations have become well armed.
But if he is to represent a military presence of the Elohim on earth, he will be backed by
the most powerful technology ever known to mankind! There will be a false peace in the
world. Peace built upon dictatorship and war. The whole world will unite as one to fight
the enemy within. The world cannot unite under the banner of terrorism. Only an
invasion from "outer space" and from a fifth column within could create the proper
elements needed for "total" world control. For the first half of the Tribulation there will
be a false peace put into place by an alien government. This is the age of the Great
Apostasy to come. They will root out evildoers and Babylon shall rule the world with Ten
Kings. The last half of the Tribulation will be the red horse of world war and the
emergence of the resurrected Beast to come the son of perdition.

Many believe that the red horse of Revelation is Russia. I feel that it is the satanic red
color of a bloody alien war with a great sword of advanced technology. New technology
will be the bait to win the trust of the world for the new alien government, then it will be
turned against mankind to rid him from the planet. Red is the color of blood and the
mystic order of the Knights of the Templars. This red horse will be the flip side of the
white horse. People do not want peace. They want security. This means that all the "evil
doers" that fight the new world order must be rooted out and dealt with. "There's no telling
how many wars it will take to secure freedom in the homeland." -George W. Bush. In other words
"War is Peace."

David Icke is making us aware of the bad reptilian aliens with his books and writing. This
is mind control at its finest hour. As I write this there is a massive change in the news
media that has taken place. Suddenly alien UFO news is being covered by the conservative
press and considered to be news worthy news. Suddenly it's considered legitimate news.
With this more and more church leaders are considering the possibility that a first contact
with aliens from space will come very soon. They are asking the question of how we
should react when it does happen. For them it's not a question of "if" they come, it's a
matter of when! Look at how NASA is now promoting the idea of alien life in space. Now
take all this and merge it with Hollywood and you have a grand mind control project that
is conditioning us all to except the coming new reality. In the mid 80s there was a TV mini
series called "V." In the series the Aliens arrived on Earth and looked very human. They
pretended to come as friends of mankind to help earth by forming a world government.
They called themselves the visitors. The human look was only skin deep since underneath they were nothing more than the Reptilians in disguise. They offered peace and technology, but in the end it turned out that they did not have earth's best interests at heart. They came for the water and to harvest mankind to be used as food. Gee. Doesn't this sound familiar! The series was cancelled after "19" episodes. David Icke has become the leading expert on Reptilians and he can be found at www.davidicke.com He has picked up where the TV series left off.

**Links**

George Orwell: [http://search.biography.com/print_record.pl?id=3011](http://search.biography.com/print_record.pl?id=3011)

Smithsonian Cover-up: [http://greatserpentmound.org/articles/giants3.html](http://greatserpentmound.org/articles/giants3.html)

Free Energy: [http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Rampart/4871/freelinks.html](http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Rampart/4871/freelinks.html)

Merovingian Bloodline: [http://home.tiscali.de/alex.sk/A_Springmeier.html](http://home.tiscali.de/alex.sk/A_Springmeier.html)

Top 13 Illuminati Bloodlines: [http://oude.dse.nl/~bouwdorp/oranje/satan/](http://oude.dse.nl/~bouwdorp/oranje/satan/)


David Icke: [http://DavidIcke.com](http://DavidIcke.com)

**Satanic Counter Culture** Isn't amazing how the media over the decades has taken things like the gray aliens and incorporated them into our own culture. The media has also played this Trojan horse game with the homosexual movement and Satanism. Take Satanism for example. Today there are many Satanist rock bands promoting their love for their evil father Satan. People like the rock star Marilyn Manson go beyond the barrier of what is distasteful. I visited a Marilyn Manson website once where there was a video clip showing abortion doctors opening the vagina and smashing the baby's skull inside. This is what kid's today refer to as "Awesome!" and "Way cool!" On the net I came across a wonderful site for kids with lots of really good links, but there was one link banner on it that just threw me completely off balance to say the least. It was a link to a bestiality porn site!

Today's music is full of sex, vulgarity, curse words, violence, hate, masochism, drug taking, Satanism, and much more. Some albums that I have downloaded sing the "mother" word dozens of times. One song I heard was all about these guys and what they were going to do with this woman with a baseball bat, and where they were going to put it after they were finished with the woman. Other songs scream out messages like you
mother f--- loser go slice your wrists. The rock and roll group band Aerosmith has a song about a new trend of sexual masturbation that the kids are into. I forget the street name for it, but the technical name is "autoerotic asphyxiation." It is done in this way. A person places a rope around his or her neck and steps off the chair. As they are choking they masturbate. The lack of air to the brain creates a much larger orgasm, but the trick is to make sure that you get back onto the chair. Obviously some don't make back to the chair in time and choke to death. What really shocks me is the total ignorance displayed by the parents.

Christian parents seem to be the worst of all. "Oh my little Billy knows better than that because he's got Jesus." This simply means that little Billy is hiding it better than most. Little Billy may have Jesus, but all his friends have Satan, and it is his friends that are the ones that he wants to impress the most! In all the movies, TV shows, commercials, music, music videos, magazines, rock and roll shows, etc., kids are being told like a mantra to have sex whenever they desire, and do whatever they need in order to get it. Schools are now teaching kids that if normal sex becomes boring, then try a gay or lesbian "alternative lifestyle." In other words, if it feels good do it. After all a condom will protect you from everything, which is a dangerous lie being taught to our children! One example is that a condom will never stop AIDS. The AIDS virus is so small that it will pass right through the pores of the rubber condom.

Do you see any form of romance or respect for women in the movies anymore? All we see now is two people ripping each other's clothes off with the man slamming the woman against a wall or the floor with the woman partner clawing away like a mad woman. Every kid I know has a Hot Mail account on the Internet. In this account they receive all kinds of junk mail that includes hard-core pornography, which is just one click away. This means that any average young girl or boy is just one click away from bestiality, torture-rape, and sexual masochism. Of course little Billy would never click there. After all he knows better. So what about the old saying curiosity killed the cat? Little boys and girls do not see any kind of marital love or respect expressed at these sites? All they see is raw and perverted sex. Needless to say that there are other sites that include perverse acts done with children, human fecal matter, and even dead people! It's all out there on the Internet for any curious child to find. The real shame is that once these children see these pictures, they stay in the child's mind forever and become a part of their psychological foundation and makeup. What really gets me is that way churches never deal with or talk about such important issues. Not only sex, but also kids are also brainwashed with occult cartoons. Is it any wonder that Harry Potter is complete success!
For years children have been left in front of glowing TV screens being indoctrinated into the world of sex, violence, and the occult by television for decades. In cartoons spells are cast as power rays flash from their fingertips as the forces of good battle the forces of evil. Monsters are often seen as our allies in this wondrous cartoon war.

In the world of the occult and witchcraft you have two forces that oppose each other. This is a constant battle of the white verses the black. It is known as dualism, which is a form of occult balance like the Ying and the Yang. If you have a force of good, you must balance it with a force of evil. The movie Star Wars presents this occultism with the good side of the "Force" battling the dark side of the Force. So who are the forces of good? The forces of good are the magic forces of white magic. These are the occultists that wear the white hats. They are the so called good guys helping mankind with healing arts, channeling, remote viewing, charms, crystals, and such. Basically they are the New Age proponents helping mankind enter in to higher levels of so-called spiritual consciousness. The dark side of the force is the Satanists, Luciferians, and the Reptilians.

The Satanists are the drug takers and the orgy makers. They flourish throughout Hollywood. This Hollywood coven takes in most of the actors and actresses and a great number of directors. The director Roman Polanski is the most notable of all after having his own baby sacrificed to Satan by the Manson Family. These people are people that worship cocaine, orgies, and drugs and such. They are simply out to grab all the lusts of the world and to consume them with great delight.

At a higher level you have the Luciferians. They are the hierarchy of power. These are the ones that create and enact many agendas through the Hollywood Satanists and their great propaganda machine. They are also the ones behind the music industry, which has a POWERFUL influence upon the moral fiber of our society. Now is it any wonder why cartoons are so evil and that TV shows are now loosing every fiber of morality they have! Cartoons today are manipulating the minds of our children to accept the antichrist and all new age doctrines. Is your child in front of the TV on the floor with his or her mouth open in a trance? Then go to the TV and shut it off. Break the spell!

**Links**

Marilyn Manson: http://marilynmanson.com/grotesque/
Autoerotic Asphyxiation: http://www.silentvictims.org/
Evil Rock and Roll: http://www.illuminati-news.com/rock_and_mc.htm
Elimination of TV:
http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/tg/detail/-/0688082742/ref=lib_dp_TFCV/104-4256488-
Social Engineering  Can a leader of a Hells Angel gang join a house party made up of computer nerds? The answer is no since they will call the cops! So what the leader does is to get his biker stooges to dress up to look just like the computer nerds and then enter the house to join the party. They begin to talk to everyone and steer the conversation towards drugs, sex, and rock and roll. People are shocked first but then soon become desensitized to it all.

It's not long before these bikers start having beer brought in through the back door. After this they start to get every one to try drugs for the first time. Being drugged, the nerds begin to watch porno movies and start to make-out with the girls. Then exactly at the right moment, the bikers reveal who they are for the first time. Then they ask the nerds of the party if they want to have their leader come in and take over the party. After all he is the one that really knows how to “rock and roll.” These once wholesome kids now beg the bikers to bring forth the great leader. Then at the right moment, the gang leader walks in while the nerds applaud him. Are the people at the party shocked? No not at all. They think he is so cool and can’t wait for him to take over!

Once the Rapture takes place, all the non-humans among us will reveal for the first time who they really are and will lead the world in a great applause for the return of the Stargods bringing false peace and lies. Like the computer nerds they mankind will fly into the arms of our “space brothers.”

The moral back door decay began in the 60s with the counter culture. In the 50s the groundwork was laid with the introduction of rock and roll. Elvis Presley then infused sex into the kid’s music, and what could parents say? After all he was a polite country boy who read his Bible everyday. Well so the myth goes. Elvis Presley was not a music revolution. He was a sexual revolution! Now that rock and roll became sexually exciting for kids, the next phase was to bring in and introduce drugs as part of the social engineering. Now enter the British invasion spear headed by the Beatles wearing suits and ties singing love songs to win the trust of parents and kids alike. Once that trust was formed, they began to sing about death, drugs, and eastern mysticism.

Timed to go along with all this was the introduction of the pill and LSD. Women could now get high, have free sex, and not worry about pregnancy while young men lined up and
were ready to please. The LSD drug broke down all resistance to the influx of eastern mysticism. A documented fact is that divisions of the C.I.A for mind control developed LSD and let it leak out to the public for consumption.

The 60s began to turn young men into women. Men grew their hair long, wore high heels, and began to sport pouches, (male purses). Rock stars like David Bowie now moved in to close the gender gap by adding a new unisex look. This now softened and prepared men for a future coming gay movement. With sex and drugs now introduced, there was one final breakdown of morality left. This final cherry on top was the introduction of Satanism to rock and roll. Alice Cooper prepared the way for the infusion of pure demonism into rock and roll. Other bands like Kiss, and Black Sabbath were given lucrative contracts to entertain and spread Satanism within the music industry. Rock and Roll is nothing more than socially engineered mind control. Like the house party, the Satanists have used TV, music, and movies to dull our sense of morality and to come into your home! Right now everything you see on TV is sex. Sex seems to be the answer for everything. Music videos are nothing more than strip tease acts that also promote profanity into TV programming. Add to this the fact that cartoons are teaching the younger ones all about magic and witchcraft. The antichrist is coming folks. He is coming for your children through the TV and music. Do you want the gang leader in your home convincing your children how they need him? If not, then turn off the TV!

Often people will laugh at those that say Rock and Roll is evil. After all it makes people feel good. Well that is what sin does. It makes you feel good. How can evil grow if it makes one feel bad? Rock and Roll is the main instrument that started to separate kids from the influence of their parents. The beat lowers their sexual and emotional inhibitions which are exacerbated with the use of drugs and alcohol. In the Bible you will not find the word “drums.” All through history drums have been used to induce trance like states and to heighten sensations. Myself I grew up on rock and roll and have a real fondness for it, but I have not much to do with it now because of the evil I hear and see in it. The Rolling Stones are pure evil along with Led Zeppelin. Their music contains obvious references to Satanism. A few sacred numbers of the occult are 9, 11, and 13. The word Rolling Stones is 13 letters long and Led Zeppelin is 11. The guitarist for Led Zeppelin is Jimmy Page whose name contains 9 letters making the band an expression of 9-11. These are sacred occult numbers. The numbers 9 and 11 you will see more and more as we get closer to the Tribulation.

The Stones and Led Zeppelin. are well known for their involvement with the occult and I
do not find the numbers coincidental at all. Aerosmith is another occult band but does manage to keep a low profile with their involvement with Satanism, but the symbols they use are very revealing. Anyhow their name has a total of 9 letters. The band’s lead singer is Steven Tyler whose name adds to the number 11. Again we have another expression of 9-11. Music and movies are the prime factor in social engineering.

Social engineering is what the elite do best. This is when they take a subject that is taboo in society and mind control the public into acceptance. Elvis Presley was the one that broke down the doors and blended sex with rock and roll. Many teenage girls through the medium of music were becoming sexually turned on. They knew what the words like, “I want you, I need you, I love you” meant. Other lyrics like, “One night with you,” and “Hold me close, hold me tight, make me thrill with delight,” all hit the mark too. The fact is that Elvis was creating a sexual fire that swept the world! The manufactured image of Elvis was that of a shy Christian country boy. Elvis was a lot of things, but he never was a Christian. The real proof of mind control is the way people react towards you if you say that you don’t think Elvis was a Christian because he sang Gospel songs. The real Elvis showed no signs of being a Christian at all.

“It is well known that Elvis was addicted to a variety of drugs. One of Elvis Presley’s bodyguards claimed that the ‘king’s’ buttocks were so covered with needle marks that there was practically no room left for another injection. Combined with the drugs was an interest in the metaphysical. Elvis studied the paranormal and communicated with a psychic in Denver, Colorado. He actually believed, according to close friends, that he was a reincarnation of Jesus with power to heal people by touching them with his hands and claimed that he could form clouds with his mind. Another interesting fact is that Elvis was into the teachings of a woman called Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, a Russian spiritist who lived during the period 1831-1891. She was the founder and head of the Theosophical Society and the most influential figure of the 19th century occult revival. Her aim was to bridge the gap that divided the Eastern and Western occult traditions. Both her occult synthesis and her claim to be guided by superhuman powers have greatly influenced 20th century occultism. It is the teachings of Helena Petrovna Blavatsky that form the basis of New Age philosophy. It is against this backdrop that one has to view the spiritual experience of Elvis and his claim to be a Christian.” [source]

It was social engineering at its best. Once the sex was introduced, then it was time for plan B of the plan, and that was to introduce kids to drugs. Now came what is known as the British invasion. The British invasion started big time with the Beatles. The Beatles (=9 letters) wore suits and ties and sang innocent love songs, but they had long hair. So then most kids wanted to have long hair just like the Beatles, so what could the parents say? After all they were such “polite young lads.” This is the same mind control that was used with Elvis. After all he was just a good old country boy that read his Bible everyday. The
truth of the matter was that he was heavy into the occult as most Tares are. When the Beatles were unknown they wore black leather jackets. It is well known that John Lennon was a drug user who had a hair trigger temper, and asked his followers in his songs to worship him. After all, the Beatles were bigger than Jesus according to John Lennon. In the lyrics for Imagine he sings, “Just believe in me, Yoko and me, that's reality.”

**Links**

CIA Mind Control: [http://www.ftrbooks.net/psych/cia_mind_control.htm](http://www.ftrbooks.net/psych/cia_mind_control.htm)


Satanism and Rock and Roll: [http://www.av1611.org/othpubls/roots.html](http://www.av1611.org/othpubls/roots.html)

Mind Control: [http://mindcontrolforums.com/](http://mindcontrolforums.com/)

Occult Numbers: [http://www.cuttingedge.org/pages/seminar2/NUMBERS.htm](http://www.cuttingedge.org/pages/seminar2/NUMBERS.htm)

**Evil Beatles** The Beatles were Satanists that had made a pact with the devil, and the bill had to be paid to the coven. A lot of bands that has made a pact with Satan have had a member die. Rolling Stones, Led Zeppelin, Beatles, The Who, etc. In an interview with Barbara Walters, Lennon assassin Mark David Chapman clearly demonstrated that he was a Satanist. In other words he was an errand boy collecting the payment for Satan’s bill. "Alone in my apartment back in Honolulu, I would strip naked and put on Beatles records and pray to Satan to give me the strength. I prayed for demons to enter my body to give me the power to kill" (cited by Evangelist Richard Ciarrocca, Observations, Dec. 1990).

“In his book, The Ultimate Evil, author Maury Terry writes that between 1966 and 1967, the Process Church, which was a satanic cult, attempted to recruit the Beatles into their coven. The Beatles' Sergeant Pepper's Lonely Hearts Club Band album was dedicated to Satanic legend Aleister Crowley. The album was released 20 years, nearly to the day, after Crowley's death in 1947. The title song has the lyrics, "It was twenty years ago today, when Sergeant Pepper taught the band to play...." On the album cover we see a collection of the Beatles personal heroes. Aleister Crowley appears there. Aleister Crowley was born in 1875 and was called the "Great Beast." Crowley was known to practice ritual child sacrifice regularly, in his role as Satan's high priest or "Magus." Crowley died in 1947 due to complications from his huge heroin addiction.

Before dying, he established satanic covens in many U.S. cities including Hollywood. Kenneth Anger, like Crowley was a Magus, and appears to be the heir to Crowley. Anger was seventeen years old when Crowley passed away. In that same year of 1947, Anger was producing and directing films which, even by today's standards were pure evil. A key link between the Beatles and the Process Church is Kenneth Anger, a follower of the "founding father" of modern Satanism, Aleister Crowley. Anger, born in 1930, and a child Hollywood
movie star, became a devoted disciple of Crowley. The movie Rosemary's baby was filmed in the Dakota building where John Lennon was shot to death. It also appears that John Lennon knew the director personally. “The Director of Rosemary's Baby was Roman Polanski. At a party in California in 1973, Lennon 'went berserk, hurling a chair out the window, smashing mirrors, heaving a TV against the wall, and screaming nonsense about film director Roman Polanski being to blame' ” -Lennon in America by Geoffrey Giuliano It’s also interesting to note that when the Beatles went to India to see the Yogi, John Lennon then took along Mia Farrow star of the movie Rosemary’s Baby. It would appear that birds of the same occult coven flock together.

Did this no name movie director make a pact with the Hollywood coven in order that he be given a very choice script? So what is the price for fame in the world of Satanism? It is the sacrifice of your baby! This fact is even stressed in the movie. The coven in the movie demanded Rosemary's baby in return for her husband's success and Hollywood fame. It was an amazing “coincidence” that the film had a plot that would be similarly played out a year later when Polanski's pregnant actress/wife Sharon Tate would be murdered by Charles Manson's followers. The murder of his wife could have been pre-payment for two Academy Award nominations for Polanski which introduced him to American Audiences for the first time. This single action is what one thing that changed Polanski from nobody to a “somebody.”

Weeks before Lennon's death, on his latest album Double Fantasy there was a song by Yoko Ono titled Kiss Kiss Kiss. When the last part is played backwards one can hear Yoko say, "I shot John Lennon." This is the same album that Mark David Chapman listened to over and over again! Was Chapman under mind control induced by the album? Now enter another mind control victim by the name of Charles Manson (13 letters) another satanic bill collector. His followers saw to it that Roman Polanski’s wife was killed along with the baby.

In the movie Rosemary’s Baby, it is stressed that there is occult power in baby’s blood. Could this be the reason why Sharon Tate’s baby was almost taken out of the womb by Susan Aktins Sadie who wanted to cut out the baby, but couldn't because there hadn't been time. They wanted to take out the eyes of the people, squash them against the walls, and cut off their fingers, but they didn’t have time.

Rosemary the main character in the movie had her baby taken away, and her nickname was "Ro." I wonder what Roman Polanski's (who in real life had his baby murdered) nickname was? By the way, magician’s wands are made from holly wood, and stars are the points of light that shine forth Lucifer's occultist wisdom. Now that we know Mark
Chapman (John Lennon’s killer) and Charles Manson were receiving messages from Beatle/Lennon albums. Remember the Beatles White Album that Charles Manson received his murderous orders from? On the album there is a song called Sexy Sadie. Well it turns out that this was the nickname of Susan Atkins prime Manson follower. Note that “Sadie Mae Glutz” (13 letters) was the alias given to the Family member Susan Atkins by Manson, even before the appearance of the White album song Sexy Sadie! It was Sadie’s testimony in court that brought an end to the Manson family.

Now read the lyrics below from the Beatles song Sexy Sadie “White album” 1968. Brackets mine.

“Sexy Sadie ooh what have you done. Sexy Sadie you broke the rules (silence) You laid it down for all (the court) to see You laid it down for all to see Sexy Sadie oooh you broke the rules. One sunny day the world was waiting for a lover She came along to turn on everyone Sexy Sadie the greatest (Manson killer) of them all. (Susan Atkins was a sexual lover of the Manson family) Sexy Sadie how did you know The world was waiting just for you The world was waiting just for you Sexy Sadie oooh how did you know. Sexy Sadie you’ll get yours yet (Prison term) However big you think you are However big you think you are (Susan Atkins was known to often brag and boast about the killings.) Sexy Sadie oooh you’ll get yours yet. We gave her everything we owned just to sit at her table Just a smile would lighten everything Sexy Sadie she’s the latest and the greatest of them all. She made a fool of everyone (in the Manson family) Sexy Sadie.”

What is amazing is that this song was completed in October 1968 for its release Nov. 22. This is long before “Sexy Sadie” murdered Sharon Tate on August 9th 1969. Was this just coincidence? The theatrical release of Rosemary’s Baby was June 12th, 1968. This may indicate that a plan was in motion to make Roman Polanski famous while at the same time plotting to take his wife and baby in exchange. On November 18th, 1969, Deputy District Attorney Vincent T. Bugliosi was assigned the Tate-LaBianca murder cases. The date the 18th becomes very interesting when you divide it by 3 (Un-holy trinity). Three times 6 adds up to 18. In other words, 666. It took the jury 9 days to reach a verdict. The number 9 is an upside down 6. The number 9 is a very special number to the Masonic elite.

On March 29, 1971, the jury completed deliberations on the penalty phase of the trial. The number 11 is a very sacred number that represents the antichrist since he is the 11th horn that comes up. The date March 29th is 3-11 since March is the 3rd month and the number 29 is 2+9, which equals 11. Spring equinox celebrations occur yearly sometime between March 19th and 21st. On April 19, 1971, Superior Court Judge Charles H. Older pronounced judgment. The number 19 is another very sacred number for the Masonic elite. The jury had been sequestered 225 days, longer than any jury before it. 225 adds up
to 9. The trial transcript alone ran to 209 volumes. This adds up to the number 11 the number of the antichrist. The transcripts also contained 31,716 pages, which add up to 18(3x6). The number 3 represents the unholy trinity of the antichrist.

Remember that the nickname of Susan Atkins was Sadie “Mae” Glutz? Maggie Mae (Written by Lennon/McCartney/Harrison/Starkey) Album “Let it be” May 8th 1970

“Oh dirty Maggie Mae they have taken her away (Arrested and now standing in court.) And she never walk down Lime Street any more (No more lime light...“No matter how big you think you are.”) Oh the judge he guilty found her guilty (This song was released before the Manson trial had ended) For robbing a homeward bounder That dirty no good robbin' Maggie Mae To the port of Liverpool They returned me to Two pounds ten a week, that was my pay." Brackets mine.

Could the above lyrics also be a metaphor for black mail? Why was Sharon Tate chosen to die? Could it be like I have already stated that Roman Polanski had made a pact with the Hollywood coven? This could have been an exchange for his child for fame and success. He was relatively unknown until he was handed a script that would make him an instant success. So why give a prize script to a basically unknown director and not even a well-established director? Why would producers invest millions of dollars on some unknown director? Why would they take such a gamble? Why is because he may have made a pact offering and sacrificial offering that would have to be made in the future. Manson would be the grocery clerk coming for the payment of the bill.

Susan Atkins Sadie had stated that Sharon Tate had been the last to die because, “She had to watch the others die.” By all accounts, Tate died in excruciating fear and agony. Bugliosi gives Atkins’ account: "...she was holding Sharon Tate at the time and, 'Tex came back and he looked at her and he said, 'Kill her. And I killed her... And I just stabbed her and she fell, and I stabbed her again. I don’t know how many times I stabbed her...' Sharon begged for the life of her baby, but Atkins told her, 'Shut up. I don’t want to hear it."

After stabbing Sharon Tate to death she then licked the blood from the knife according to the book Satan Wants You by Arthur Lyons. The book also has a photo of Susan Atkins participating in a “Witches Sabbath” with church of Satan leader Anton LaVey. “Before he killing Voytek Frykowski, Charles ‘Tex’ Watson said ‘I am the Devil and I am here to do the Devil's business.’ Months later at the trial, Manson’s disciples were said to have been completely under his spell.”

As for the Beatles, they were not just cute morally minded boys. Here are some quotes that should shatter any preconceived image:

"They're COMPLETELY ANTI-CHRIST. I mean, I am anti-Christ as well, but they're so anti-Christ they shock me which isn't an easy thing." -Derek Taylor, Press Officer for the Beatles
"I believed that he was Satan himself at times" -George Martin, Beatles Producer referring to John Lennon

"Jesus, a garlic-eating, stinking little yellow, greasy fascist bastard catholic Spaniard." -John Lennon, A Spaniard in the Works, p.14

"Christianity will go, it will vanish and shrink. I needn't argue about that. I'm right and will be proved right. You just wait...We're more powerful than Jesus ever was..." -John Lennon

Amazing too is how years later with President Ford in the White House, Vice President Nelson Rockefeller was just a heartbeat away from becoming leader of the free world with Rocky as Vice President. If anything should befall Ford at that time, Rocky would instantly become President and leader of the free world. Well, time to send in Manson's plumbers once again. One of Manson's followers was Lynette "Squeaky" Fromme steps out in a failed assassination attempt against President Ford. (September 5, 1975) Two weeks later another woman Sara Jane Moore attempts another assassination San Francisco with a handgun. (September 22, 1975) Note that is was on the 22nd another Masonic sacred number. President John F. Kennedy was assassinated on Nov. 22. Squeaky claimed that she did not attempt to kill President Ford, because she never injected a bullet from the handle into the chamber. The number 22 is 2x11 which is double the power. The name Lynette Fromme has 13 letters. Less than three weeks later President Ford was leaving his hotel on Los Angeles when Sara Jane Moore (13 letters) stepped out and fired a shot from a .38 automatic. The date was September 21, 1975. The number 21 is also a sacred Masonic number (7 times 3 is 21).

Satanist Mark David Chapman assassinated John Lennon, and it was John Hinckley who followed every possible move that Chapman had made days before he murdered John Lennon. Even at the time of their arrests following both shootings, John Hinckley (attempted to assassinate President Reagan) and Mark David Chapman were each carrying on their person a paperback of the J.D. Salinger’s novel, “Catcher in the Rye” Note that MK-Ultra mind-controlled assassin “Jerry” played by Mel Gibson (9 letters) had a copy of the book in the movie Conspiracy Theory. J.D. Salinger, had substantial ties to the U.S. intelligence community, most notably the CIA. Could it be that the book was originally intended to be a mind-control programming tool? It's hard to say, but it is very probable. Hinckley traced Chapman's footsteps which indeed brings up another further point?
Hinckley first came to New York well before his attempt to assassinate President Reagan. In order to prepare himself for his assigned role he imitated Chapman's moves and actions of a few months before. So how did Hinckley figure out several weeks prior that Reagan was going to be in Washington DC were he could shoot him, and how did he know the day and the time that President Reagan would be there? Could it be that somebody on the inside, who knew Reagan's advance schedule in advance, positioned Hinckley in Washington well before the date of the attempted assassination of Reagan. Could that person be George Bush, Sr. trying to get a jump on becoming President? Since he was a former director of the CIA, with his election the CIA could rule America from the shadows.

Recently George Harrison died from cancer. In the murky world of the occult there are many convenient deaths due to cancer. The occult bill collector had already come once in a previous failed attempt to kill Harrison with a knife. I find this rather interesting when comparing real life to the Beatle’s movie called Help. In the movie Ringo is given a ring that makes him the target of a cult, that wants to sacrifice him! They continually chase after him with a knife! Roman Polanski’s first movie was called Knife in the Water.

SANTA MONICA, December 30, 1999 -- Another Beatle victimized by violence. Ex-Mop Top George Harrison was stabbed at his London-area home today by a knife-wielding intruder, reports say. Harrison, 56, was stabbed once in the chest before fending off the attacker. His wife, Olivia, suffered minor head injuries in the attack, but did not require hospitalization. The attack, which reportedly took place sometime around 3:30 a.m. London time, was said to have shocked residents of the quiet, upper-class community of Henley-On-Thames. Harrison’s estate was thought to be particularly well guarded. It reportedly featured 24-hour security, patrol dogs and barbed wire fencing. British authorities said they were investigating burglary as a possible motive. A 33-year-old man -- a resident of the Beatles’ own Liverpool -- was arrested and booked on suspicion of attempted murder. Harrison's stabbing comes 19 years after fellow ex-bandmate John Lennon was shot and killed outside his New York apartment by obsessed fan Mark David Chapman.

-By Jim Bartoo, Hollywood.com Staff

Occultists often use their sacred numbers to bring them power. Sacrifices are often made on the bases of these numbers. Prime sacred numbers are 3, 6, 7, 9, 11, and 18, with sacred multiples being 19, 21, and 33. Note the year that Harrison’s attack took place. It was in 1999. Inverted and with the number 1 left out you have 666, the most sacred number of all. He was 56 years old. 5+6= 11 which is a very sacred antichrist and Aquarian number. A man who just happened to be 33 years old stabbed Harrison. This too is a very sacred number since it is 3x11. He was also attacked around 3:30 am (33).

My feeling is that that the Beatles were members of the same Hollywood occult coven as
Roman Polanski. The Movie Rosemary's Baby was a future template of what was going to happen to Polanski’s wife Sharon Tate. The songs recorded by the Beatles seem to indicate that others wrote their lyrics, or that they themselves knew what was going to take place. I believe that the Beatles recorded songs like Helter Skelter, which Charles Manson felt he got his orders to kill from, for the express purpose of mind control. As in the movie Rosemary's Baby, I believe Sharon Tate was manipulated and set up by all the people that she trusted and loved including her own husband. Sharon Tate was the sacrifice to Satan for all Polanski’s success. His tears during his interviews did not fool me.

Mia Farrow at one point allegedly feared she would be the next victim of the murder spree. Mia Farrow did not attend her friend Sharon Tate's funeral because (according to a relative), “Mia is afraid she will be next.” Why is it that she would feel this way? 1968 during a trip to India, John Lennon of wrote a Beatle's song called “Dear Prudence” for Mia Farrow's sister Prudence Farrow. "Prudence" was also the name of a puppy Polanski had given to Sharon Tate. Mark Chapman (11 letters) was the name of John Lennon's killer and Winifred Chapman was the maid who had first found the bodies at 10050 Cielo Drive. Coincidence? Note that the address numbers add to 6.

Susan Atkins was an active member of Anton Szandor LaVey’s Church of Satan. Here is a list of so-called coincidences.

-Roman Polanski’s first movie was Knife in the Water 1962 (this date adds to 18/3x6/666).

-Man attacked George Harrison with knife. -All through the movie “Help,” religious fanatics armed with a sacred knife to cut his ring finger off chase Ringo Star. -Susan Atkins was going to remove Sharon Tate's baby with a knife.

-Sharon Tate's unborn baby, killed by the Manson family, was named Paul - Susan Atkins had worked previously as a go-go dancer at Anton LaVey’s Topless Witches under the stage name of “Sharon King.”

-Beatles “White Album” is released November 22, 1968 on the 5th anniversary of President John F. Kennedy and about 5 months after the theatrical Release of Rosemary’s Baby June 12 1968. The date June 12 adds up to 9.

-“There is no comfort in the coven of the witch some very clever doctor went and sterilized the bitch (Sharon Tate?) and the only man of energy, (Manson?) yes the revolution’s pride (Manson) He trained a hundred women just to kill an unborn child.” —Leonard Cohen- No Diamonds in the Mine. (My comments in brackets)

As mentioned, the baby was to be cut out of Sharon Tate’s belly, but there was not enough time. -Sharon Tate. Date of birth: 24 January 1943, Dallas, Texas, USA. Date of death: 9th of August 1969, Note the three nines in the latter date. Inverted it becomes 666, the
number of Rosemary's baby.

**Links**

13 and 33 The Illuminati Freemason's Signature http://stargods.org/13/index.htm

Occultists Worship Numbers: http://www.cuttingedge.org/pages/seminar2/NUMBERS.htm

**Angelina Jolie, a Satanist?** Here is another example of how occult numbers work in numerology. Movie star Angelina Jolie acts like a true Satanist. Whether she is or not is up to the reader. Angelina Jolie demanded that estranged husband Billy Bob Thornton return five vials of her blood. She now fears that Billy Bob will use them to put a curse on her. Jolie collects knives and has talked freely about using them in sex play where she cuts herself. Billy Bob is "19" years older than Angelina. Angelina Jolie=13 letters. Angelina=6 Jolie=6. Here is a handy chart to use.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>a b c d e f g h i j k l m n o p q r s t u v w x y z</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Here is an occult numerology chart.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Her movie Tomb Raider in the above occult numerology adds up to the number 6. Release Date June 15, 2001 June =6 (1+5=6) She played the character Lara Croft which in occult numerology is 13. Croft is a code for Craft. Witchcraft is known as the "Craft." In one of the scenes in the movie Tomb Raider, Angelina Jolie is seen wearing a red cross on a white T-Shirt. This is the symbol of a secret society known as the Knights Templar.

Remember the old TV series called The Saint whose main character was Simon Templar. And let us not forget another popular show called Perry Mason. Shows like these place an unconscious positive spin on the Masons much like Angelina Jolie's movie Tomb Raider. At the site tombraider.com the title of the page says "Lara Croft Tomb Raider" which consists of 19 letters. Underneath it says "the angel of darkness."

**News headlines:** "Lara Croft Nears Screen Debut April 13, 1999 Angelina Jolie wears husband's blood around her neck Angelina Jolie is reported to have worn a glass ball pendant round her neck that
contained drops of husband Billy Bob Thornton's blood. She also had a number of wounds on her arms when she turned up for the photo shoot. She is claimed to have said they were from her cutting herself before sex. According to the New York Post, the Tomb Raider actress refused to wear any of the clothes that had been picked out for her. Then when she finally got dressed, she wouldn't remove her necklace, saying: 'This is my husband's blood!'"  

Now look at the date of this article! April 13, 1999

Angelina Jolie also has many tattoos.

1. A Dragon on left arm.

2. A Black Cross on inner thigh.

3. A "H" on left wrist.

4. A Dragon with tribal design on lower back.

5. A Japanese symbol for death on shoulder.

6. A Cross on lower front hip that extends to the crotch.

7. The words "Quod me nutrit me destruit" in Latin on stomach. Means what nourishes me destroys me.

8. "Courage" ... was removed.

9. Blue box on centre lower back.

10. A Tennessee Williams quote on left inside forearm, "A prayer for the wild at heart, kept in cages."

11. The words "Billy Bob" above dragon on left shoulder. From:

http://www.counterpunch.org/angelina.html (Not exact quotes.)

In Satanism, a cross is seen as a phallic symbol. Women often insert the base during satanic sex rituals. Angelina Jolie has a tattoo of a cross with the base leading straight to her vagina.

In the world of evil image is everything. Britney Spears (13 letters) is a virgin, Elvis Presley was saved through gospel music, the Beatles were just fun loving and cute. Please allow me to expose the latest image cover-up. Rock star Alice Cooper whose real name is Vincent Damon Furnier (19 letters), had been attending church a few years back. Whether he still is I am not sure, but with his new image I assume that he is.
The Christian world rejoiced that this man supposedly found Jesus. Now he could be a positive role model for all kids. Well I don't buy into this image control at all. The Illuminati do not pick role models that will one day turn against them and their Satan. And if some rock star does get "saved", you can bet that he is a Pied Piper. He will be pretending to be a Christian while leading the youth off a cliff and even further down in the pit of hell. Please do not fall for these fake and manufactured images and phony conversions! As far as Alice Cooper goes, let's examine his fruit. At this point in time Alice Cooper (11 letters) has shown no repentance before the Lord. He has not ever fully and publicly renounced his evil past nor does he lead teenagers to Christ. In 2001 he put out a song and album called Dragon Town. When you listen to the lyrics it becomes very clear that he is referring to hell. Here is an excerpt from the song Dragon Town.

"Reflections of the shattered dreams-Feel the toxic flames all around you-You can hardly breathe..." We see here that there are hot flames in dragon town.

"Come on-I've got something to show you-Come on-You thought that it was over." Okay this sounds good. Is he going to talk about the next life in heaven? Nope. He continues,

"We can dig you a hole deep in the ground-Bury your soul down in Dragon Town-We'll him lower than low Spiralin' down-Far as you want to go down-In Dragon Town."

Notice how he includes himself here as one of those in hell!

"Open any door-Remember everyone you met before-Oh there's a wicked young man-Cooking slowly the frying pan-And the family of bones are back together sleeping all alone-Then there's Alice, dear-And all the little things that got him here-Now you're here..." Now this is what he says on the same album in a song called Sex, Death, and Money.

"Sex, death and money, sonny-Makes this wicked world go round-Sex, death and money-It's the Gospel here in Dragon Town-Sex, death and money, honey-Grease the wheels and make them fly-Sex, death and money, sonny-That is why we all are gonna fry..." These lyrics are from a man that has supposedly found Jesus Christ as his Savior.

Is Alice Cooper saved? I will say no until I see his fruits of repentance. Alice Cooper sums it all up in the song Sister Sara when he sings, "I'm just doing my job to pull you down cuz it's a one way ticket down to Dragontown." Alice Cooper says "I was one thing at one time, and I'm something new. I'm a new creature now. Don't judge Alice by what he used to be. Praise God for what I am now." Just like O.J. Simpson, Alice Cooper believes in his own hypocrisy, especially with his song called "I Just Wanna be God."
None dare call it Mind Control  A very good example of mind control, manipulation, and social engineering is the homosexual movement. Suddenly from out of left field the homosexuals started to demand their rights, but a heterosexual populace would not favor it, so mind control was brought in. Suddenly homosexuals were on all the TV sitcoms being shown as happy-go-lucky fun loving people. They are never seen as being infected with AIDS and dying in a hospital. Nor are they seen as infected with AIDS and still sexually active involved with multiple partners. In the old days they would call this cold-blooded murder!

All the fake positive role models are for the youth to follow. Why not since kids in school are taught that if the "straight" life becomes a bore, then try an alternative homosexual lifestyle. There have been reports of unspeakable acts being taught to the kids, so that they know what to do when it comes time to have gay sex. One such thing that the kids learn is how to do what is called "fisting." It is when one partner inserts his fist and arm up the other partner's anus. How sensitive and romantic!

"Planned Parenthood of Massachusetts distributed kits for fisting and oral sex. They contained a single plastic glove, a package of K-Y lubricant and instructions... The instructions explained how to cut up the glove with scissors until all that remains is a rubber rectangle with the 'thumb' portion protruding from the middle. 'Use the thumb space for your tongue,' say the directions. - Massachusetts News March 26, 2001.

Massachusetts Department of Education seems to be ground zero for testing the gay agenda. The gay movement in Canada is getting much stronger in the schools. This gay agenda is just a stepping-stone for more perverted sexual acts such as bestiality. "Many school districts in Massachusetts, California, and Oregon present a variety of aberrant sexual activities as healthy alternatives to heterosexuality. Administrations defend the 'gay-friendly' curriculum on the grounds that it reduces 'harassment' of homosexual students. Instruction is 'age-appropriate' and begins as early as kindergarten in some districts. According to a Boston Globe report, one Massachusetts teacher required high school students to read a text that promoted bestiality, pederasty, homosexuality between young boys and sexual self-gratification by both boys and girls."


Where the mind control comes in is through the media where millions of children watch TV shows and are being conditioned into believing that being homosexual is fun and exciting. Even the comic books now are getting into brainwashing kids to accept being gay as something "cool." Mind control manipulates people to believe in a lie. When one thinks of cross dressers a smile make break out on our face as we remember how cute and funny "Klinger" was on the TV show MASH. What TV and the movies do is to create artificial
memories. For many the only thing that they know about cross dressers is what they have be taught from MASH. And that is always seen as a good and positive thing. Some remember that the character Klinger was in fact not a cross dresser but only pretending to be, or was he?

What mind control center (Hollywood) does is to take taboo subjects and show them in a "positive" light. Let's take for example the subject of bestiality. My question to you is this. Is bestiality normal? Of course not! But suppose Hollywood begins to put out movies and shows with characters that practice it, and all these characters are so charming and funny. The movie Animal is a prime example of this and what is coming. As perversion is now seen in such a positive light, millions of children grow up with these shows having their values and morals softened to mush. In other words they will grow up to be very liberal minded on the subject. Now comes in the super-rich New World Order elites. They start out by funding various small bestiality groups that no one has ever heard of before, and suddenly they are in the news demanding their rights. This touches off a wave of controversy, as this once small obscure group now becomes leading spokesmen of a new movement. Newsweek and Time start covering this new issue and begin to place a spin on it to give it more social acceptance. Then they start to teach children how to have sex with animals an "alternative lifestyle."

Mark my words; very soon from now you will see the issue of AIDS explode in the media. The media will create a massive panic over the fact that it is spreading so fast. Then they will admit that condoms can't stop it. At this point they will turn to the public and hint that bestiality is the only solution. After all it harms no one, and after all, everyone needs sex. After all the media makes it look like that if you are "not getting enough" you will die. Thousands or articles and research papers will come out showing how it in fact this practice does not harm the animal in anyway. They will even have articles based on research findings that indicate that it is actually beneficial for the animal. It will then be taught in the schools as a safe sexual alternative. If you tried this 30 years ago, there would have been riots in the streets! But everyone has been softened up with mind control.

Often you will see things happen in the movies before it becomes a reality. A short example is the Maryland shootings where a black man was shooting innocent civilians. Months before a movie called Liberty Stands Still (18 letters 3x6=18/666) was released January 18, (3x6=18/666) 2002. Here we can see that both title and release date express the number of the antichrist beast 666. The release date of January 18 is interesting too. January is the 1st month. Add this to the number 18 and you have another most sacred
Masonic number of 19. So what was this movie about? It was about a black man with a rifle sniping innocent people. Almost a year latter it becomes reality when a real black man in the U.S.A. began to do the same thing and became known as the beltway sniper. Now that I pointed out the 666 connections, it may ring a bell that a major clue that was found was a Tarot death card. This information leaked out to the public by mistake, if it had not we would of never heard about it. This proves the presence of the occult in all this.

One aspect of mind control is the creation of assassin through brainwashing. There is a fictional movie that was based on facts and inside knowledge concerning mind control called the Manchurian Candidate, a movie directed by John Frankenheimer in 1962. In it a US Army hero returns to New York from Korea, but has been mysteriously programmed by Communists to assassinate a presidential nominee, but his Army buddy becomes suspicious and tries to stop him. His army buddy is named Marco played by Frank Sinatra. In the Maryland shootings a new suspect was taken in for questioning, another black man in the Beltway sniper case named John Malvo. Change two letters in Malvo and you have Marco from the movie Manchurian Candidate. The programmed assassin in the movie was named Raymond is played by Laurence Harvey. His initials are L.H. Another known sniper that became famous was Lee Harvey Oswald.

Another movie starring Frank Sinatra called Suddenly made in 1954. In the movie, Sinatra plays a man bent on assassinating the President of the United States for organized crime. So prophetic was this movie and it's similarity to the J.F.K. assassination that it was taken out of circulation for a number of years. In the movie there are two characters named Haggerty the Secret Service agent and Todd Shaw the local sheriff. There was only one trial that was related to the Kennedy assassination, and that was known as the Clay Shaw trial with a Judge "Haggerty" presiding. Like Lee Harvey Oswald, Sinatra's character was going to shoot the President with a German made rifle. At the Kennedy assassination a German Mauser rifle was found in the School Book Depository. In the movie Sinatra plays an assassin that is an ex-marine and is killed by a gunshot to the stomach just like Oswald. Sinatra (Marco) says how it isn't political because he is just doing it for the cash. He says how once he kills the President another will take his place. During an interrogation, Oswald stated, "When the head of any government dies, or is killed, there is always a second in command who would take over." Is this all just simple coincidence? Or could it be that the movie Suddenly was used as a template for the brainwashing of Oswald who may have been programmed to think that he was Frank Sinatra the assassin.

As far as the news media goes, here is a quote from Rockefeller himself, "We are grateful to the Washington Post, The New York Times, Time Magazine and other great publications whose directors
have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion for almost forty years. It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subjected to the lights of publicity during those years. But, the world is now more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. The supranational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practiced in past centuries."

-David Rockefeller Baden-Baden, Germany 1991-

Here we can clearly see that if Rockefeller controls the media, this is the same force that can make or break a movie. So if they want social engineering movies like Harry Potter (=11 letters) to succeed, that movie will succeed no matter what. I am sure the movie sales figures can be padded too.

Another example of mind control is the gray alien's phenomena. Most people have never seen a so-called alien yet they believe that they exist. Why is that? Why is because of mind control. Back in the 50s there were dozens of movies about aliens attacking earth. Add to this all the TV shows like Lost in Space and Star Trek and you have the foundation of some real psychological conditioning. Today movies like Independence Day continue to brainwash the public in to believing in something that most people have never seen. I was at a Fair a while back and I could see prizes of stuffed animals along with stuffed aliens! Aliens are in all the TV shows, games, kid's candy, canned noodles, models, Halloween outfits, and on and on! People have literally been brainwashed in to believing in something that yet has no proof as far as their frame of reference goes. Hollywood exists to brainwash the public in to accepting lies as reality and slowly break down the morals and values of society.

Hollywood is also a place where Satanists have control with the Mafia acting as enforcers. It is a make work project for the occult families. If you serve the Satanists and are loyal, they will make you rich and famous as an actor or director. Women are literally taken off the streets and made famous overnight and are used as Hollywood sex slaves. The foundation of Satanism revolves around drugs, sex, child molesting, and power and control over others. Small time actors can move towards becoming and actor or musician, if they play ball with the Satanists. People can also run for office and get elected providing their bloodline is acceptable. I could indicate and name these people but that would be unwise.

One influence in Hollywood is Anton LaVey’s Church of Satan. Known members were Jane Mansfield and Marilyn Monroe who without doubt were the main sex slaves during ritualistic orgies. A close friend and confidant Paula Strasberg wrote Marilyn saying, "My dear. You haven’t yet any idea of the importance of your position in the world. You are the greatest
woman of your time, the greatest human being of your time, of any time—you name it. You can’t think of anybody, I mean—no, not even Jesus—except you’re more popular.” According to eyewitness Laurence Olivier, Marilyn ”lapped it up.” What is interesting too is that John Lennon had the same story. In his mind the Beatles were more popular than Jesus. Could this be a mind control script for the two of them? Or could this be a goal of all Satanists to become greater than Jesus? Is the focus of the occult to be ”bigger than Jesus?”

The object of Hollywood is to seduce mankind to witchcraft, sorcery, and magick, which is self-evident with movies like Harry Potter. The English magician Aleister Crowley defined magick as the ability to effect changes in consciousness in accordance with the will of the magician. Movies like The Craft, The Blair Witch Project and Practical Magic are but a few examples of how Hollywood popularizes the occult and lures the unsuspecting prey into an evil web of acceptance.

In the video stores I am seeing a great increase in movies about the paranormal. Since the movie Harry Potter came out it broke major ground for more occult conditioning. I have also noticed some an increase of very dark occultist TV commercials. Thermasilk and Whirlpool are the most blatant I have ever seen. What this does is to slowly break you down so that you accept ideas and concepts you never would before. Let’s say the elite want you to accept wife swapping. No problem. Just start filling the airways with images of it. Have TV sitcoms feature funny and cute wife swapping couples that always seem to be happy. Now get some big name companies to include such themes in their commercials. Before you know it, the mass public has had their subconscious lulled into acceptance. After awhile it becomes normal and is no big deal. Then the media goes into action have debates on it, and before you know it is being taught in the schools! It is like the masses are being put to sleep.

Here is an excerpt from one of my favorite movies They Live by insider John Carpenter (=13). In the movie people are watching their TV shows, the signal is broken and a man comes on with this warning that fades in and out. ”...Our impulses are being redirected. We are living in an artificially induced state of consciousness that resembles sleep... the movement was begun eight months ago by a small group of scientists who discovered, quite by accident, these signals being sent through tele... the poor and the underclass are growing. Racial justice and human rights are nonexistent. They have created a repressive society and we are their unwitting accomplices ... their intention to rule rests with the annihilation of consciousness. We have been lulled into a trance. They have made us indifferent, to ourselves, to others, we are focused only on our own gain. We ha ... please understand, they are safe as long as they are not discovered. That is their primary method of survival. Keep us asleep, keep us selfish, keep us sedated...they are dismantling the sleeping middle class. More and more people are becoming poor. We are their cattle. We are being bred for slavery. The revolu...we cannot break their signal; our transmitter is not powerful enough. The signal must be shut off at the source. We have..."
Do you think that you are unaffected by mind control? Quickly think of a soft drink! Did you think Coke or Pepsi? Is it not odd that simple sugar water like Coke and Pepsi are such powerful political forces in this world? This is yet another example of mind control.

Once I worked as a program director for a local cable station. Part of my job was to train others in the field so that they could work as trained volunteers. What I did one day was to take one frame of film that had an image of an atomic bomb going off. If memory serves I believe that the video film ran at 32 frames a second or close to that, so one single frame would flash at 1/32nd a second. This is much too fast to consciously detect it. I placed that one frame in a video that showed warm peaceful scenes of nature with tranquil music.

The atomic bomb frame was blended in with a very similar color background making it unnoticeable. I then gathered up the group and sat them down to watch the doctored film. I told them to watch the film and to make a special note on how it made them feel. As they watched the film I carefully observed them. When the film came to the subliminal, the students became a very restless. Afterwards I asked them how the film made them feel. In their descriptions they were using words like, creepy, nervous, uncomfortable, unsettled and etc. With all due respect to these people, I found that the ones of lower intelligence were far more affected by it than the others. The others would feel the "creepy" effect, but not near as much. Of course this was not a true scientific study, but it was good enough for me in the way I saw these people react to the subliminal.

If you think that mind control and subliminal messages do not work, then tell that to the millions of children that believe in Santa Claus! This is truly amazing when you realize that Santa Claus was an invention of the Coca-Cola Company. They wanted a mascot for their product so they took an old foreign myth about Saint Nick and created Santa Claus from it.

Sometimes the subliminals get pretty strange, as they become real life. I remember a movie called the Inspector General with Danny Kay, but it had Danny Kay as a Prince dressed up looking very much like Michael Jackson. In this old classic there was a scene where Danny Kay's hair catches fire. Interesting to note that Michael Jackson was injured while filming a Pepsi commercial on Jan. 27, 1984. The news showed him with his fake General's uniform on as his hair caught fire. The accident looked almost identical as the Danny Kay movie! Notice the date of the 27th. This adds up to the number 9 a Masonic number. Also Michael Jackson's hair caught fire during the "6th" take.

The poster for the Little Mermaid movie from Disney has a very odd subliminal. In it you
see a castle of gold, and drawn into the image is an erect upright golden penis. It is similar
to an Egyptian obelisk. Isis, also know as Au Set (exceeding queen) and Isis Panthea (Isis the All-Goddess), was worshipped in many places including Egypt, the Roman Empire, Greece, and Germany. When her beloved Osiris was killed then dismembered and scattered by her brother Set, Isis searched out the pieces and reassembled him like an ancient Frankenstein. She found every part except his penis, which she replaced with one of gold. With her use of magic and healing arts she raised Osiris back to life then became pregnant by his new golden penis, then gave birth to Horus the sun god. I now have to wonder if the cutting of John Wayne Bobbit's penis by his wife Lorena Bobbit was acting out an Egyptian myth.

Lorena Bobbit while driving in her car with her husband's penis that she had cut off in their bed threw into the parking lot of a 7-11 store. 7-11 is a high Masonic combo numbers much like 9-11. If you add the numbers, they add up to 18, which is 3x6/666. I believe that Lorena Bobbit was mindless mind control slave. John Bobbit appeared so calm and peaceful while re-telling what happened that night. He came across like he never even cared what she had done? This is one of the effects of mind control at work. It is clear to me that this little re-enacting Osiris was ritualistic in nature. What we perceive as ridiculous is taken very seriously by the occult. I had clearly read in the news that the penis was found in a parking lot of a 7-11 store, yet I have never seen any mention of it since, nor can I find it on the internet. This is so typical how stories vanish in the burn bin of George Orwell’s 1984.

After being found, John Bobbit's penis was found and sown back on indicating that Osiris is now whole once again. Because the penis was found at the 7-11 store, this indicates that the first child of the Beast has been, or will be born into this world. There will be a 7 year tribulation ruled by the 11th horn of Daniel known as the Beast.

Like Christ, the Beast is born of a Virgin and from a royal bloodline. So who could this be? In every ritual you will find clues. In this case Lorena Bobbit cut her husband's penis in Prince William County, Virginia. Not only do we see the word virgin here, but we also see the name of the royal baby who is born of the Beast, that is Prince William. I believe that Prince Charles may very well be the Beast (http://prophecyhouse.com/) who now has a son from a princess virgin named Diana who was killed in the Pont de L'Alma tunnel, which was a pagan historical and sacrificial site. Note too that she died at the 13th pillar and on the spot were an ancient Temple of the Goddess Diana had once stood.

The antichrist Beast of Osiris is now sown up and complete like a Frankenstein monster.
In the movie Frankenstein, the monster was pieced together but there was a missing part that had to be found and attached to the monster. That missing part was the brain. In the body of Osiris, the antichrist beast, a penis was missing and now has been found and sown on. It is also interesting to see in the movie how Frankenstein kills a little girl that he plays with. She is seen playing a game with a flower called "he loves me he loves me not" by pulling the peddles off one at a time. It reminds me of Princess Diana going on about Prince Charles. In the next scene Frankenstein is seen carrying the dead girl in his arms. What was cut out of the film was the scene where the little girl throws the flower into the pond, then the monster throws her in and she drowns. Could this indicate that the Beast sacrificed Princess Diana for the New Age of Aquarius that is a water sign and a symbol of the New World Order? Now I quote a famous phrase from the Frankenstein movie, "It's alive!!!"

Mind control "is done with the aid of drugs, sexual abuse, torture, biochip implants, hypnosis, and trauma based abuse. Most of the research began by the Nazis during the war then the ball was picked up after the war by the CIA. "The first brain implants were surgically inserted in 1974 in the state of Ohio, U.S.A., and also in Stockholm, Sweden. Brain electrodes were inserted into the skulls of babies in 1946 without the knowledge of their parents. In the 1950's and 1960's, electrical implants were inserted into the brains of animals and humans, especially in the U.S., during research into behaviour modification, and brain and body functioning...Mind control (MC) methods were used in attempts to change human behaviour and attitudes...Influencing brain functions became an important goal of military and intelligence services. Thirty years ago brain implants showed up in x-rays the size of one centimetre. Subsequent implants shrunk to the size of a grain of rice. They were made of silicon, later still of gallium arsenide. Today they are small enough to be inserted into the neck or back, and also intravenously in different parts of the body during surgical operations, with or without the consent of the subject. It is now almost impossible to detect or remove them...brain functions can then be remotely monitored by super computers and even altered through the changing of frequencies. Guinea-pigs in secret experiments have included prisoners, soldiers, mental patients, handicapped children, deaf and blind people, homosexuals, single women, the elderly, school children and any group of people considered 'marginal' by the elite experimenters." -MICROCHIP IMPLANTS, MINDCONTROL AND CYBERNETICS by Rauni-Leena Luukanen-Kilde, MD Former Chief Medical Officer of Finland

A remarkable case of mind control involves a famous model of the late 40's and 50's named Candy Jones. In the book, "The Control of Candy Jones" the author reviewed hours of tapes made by Candy Jones revealed a systematic program to create and manipulate alter personalities programmed couriers to resistant forms of torture, where the main personality would not even be aware of the secret information being carried. The secret information could be brought forth via a post-hypnotic command or response to a pre-programmed cue. Satanists also use advanced mind control. Here is what a friend of mine who is calls herself Harmony for her own protection writes, "Satanic Ritual Abuse is not
The earliest memories I have of being in the cult is about six. Although I know the abuse started much younger. What do I tell, how much do I tell, and how to tell it is very hard indeed. It’s not like sitting down and saying this, this, and this happened. No, it’s not that easy. For one thing I've been programmed since a small child to not say anything. It’s only by Jesus grace I'm here to talk at all.

How can I paint a picture of being raped at five years old? Of being forced to have sex with farm animals and watch as adults engage in such filth. Yes people do, do these things. And they make movies of it, and they like it. What's more is that they make a lot of money at it, and it’s not just some creep down the street. It's doctors, lawyers, policeman, postman, moms, dads, uncles, aunts; ministers just about anyone can be in this evilness.

I know that this may be hard to hear but its truth! Sometimes truth is hard to hear and I’m not writing this to make it easy on anyone, just the opposite, I want you to feel extremely uncomfortable in order for you TOO WAKE YOU UP!

Yes people do kill babies. Yes they do kill teens, children and adults. They not only kill them and drink their blood and eat parts of their bodies, but they do it in the name of SATAN! They believe it will give them more power, more control, more money. But all they really get is eternity in HELL.

You see they believe the lie. The same lie Satan has been telling since the Garden of Eden. Genesis, 3:1-5. Read it, it might do you some good. These people love to inflict as much pain and humiliation on people as they can. Why? Because they serve their master Satan, and he hates all humanity and even his own.

Please listen to people when they tell you of such abuse; they need prayers and help and compassion. Tell them how Your Lord Jesus can save them, and heal them, and how much He loves them. Let them cry let them scream. For you see all they have ever known is pain and it’s all hidden inside them. All (We) have ever been thought is too not talk, not think, and not feel. And we all need to be heard.

Also please remember all of us survivors on holidays, birthdays, moon changes, and new season changes. We have a real hard time getting through them because a lot of our worst abuses occurred during these times. Please, pray for the other innocents who are being hurt and killed at these times of year. Most of all Pray our Dear Jesus will return soon!”

-Harmony-

Watching the movie Signs with Mel Gibson I was amazed, as I always am, with the way that the satanic elite informs us of what they are doing and will do in the form of movie scripts. The movie Signs is a perfect example of mind control. In the movie we see that the space aliens have decided to come to earth. So where do the aliens come from? The story states that they come from another planet, yet in reality they are from hell.
There is a scene where an alien is knocked to the floor with a glass of water spilled on it. The water begins to burn the flesh of the alien. So what does this mean? Well remember the movie the Exorcist? In the movie a little girl is taken over by a demon. As she rants and vomits, the Catholic priest steps forward to sprinkle her with Holy water. The demon then screams, "It burns! It burns!" At this point we see the flesh react the same way as in the movie Signs. Subliminally they are telling us that aliens are from hell and not other planets and this is a very true statement.

Also in the movie we see a number of lighted UFOs in the sky at night just sitting there hovering in the sky. Unconsciously people's minds are connecting the dots to when the same thing took place in Phoenix Arizona. In 1996 the movie Independence Day was shown. It was about huge mile wide flying saucers coming to the earth to destroy mankind, then on March 13, 1997 the famous Arizona sighting took place where some people claimed to see a mile wide saucer. Talk about conditioning people!

In the movie Signs, we are told that the aliens first came to the earth to check us out before landing an invasion force. What the movie does to the viewer on a subconscious level is to give them a message that the aliens have begun to check us out in 1997 with the Arizona sighting. People that believe in UFOs and have seen the movie may have a background feeling that an alien invasion will be very soon. Occult insiders that see the movie are being told in subliminal language that this alien attack will begin soon and that one needs to look for a sign. What that sign is I am not sure since I am not an insider to the satanic elite. But I have a feeling that they will ignite the planet Jupiter as a sign in the sky that the new age has begun.

What I noticed in the movie was the pattern on the curtains. They were circles with dots in the center. The sun was worshipped as a personified, life-giving deity in Babylonian, Egyptian, Greek, Roman, and other major civilizations of history. A dot or point in the center of a circle symbolizes the blending of male and female forces. Hindus call the midpoint in a circle the Bindu, which is the spark of (masculine) life within the cosmic womb.

In the movie the aliens make crop circles in the cornfield. As we know corn has ears. Subliminally the movie is telling the Satanic insiders that they should listen very carefully to the message given in the movie, that message is that the alien invasion is coming soon. This movie may revert back to the movie Children of the Corn, which I have not seen as yet.
In another scene in which the older son turns to Mel Gibson and says that the aliens are not here to invade us but in fact are here to harvest us. In other words they are a race of cannibals. It is mentioned more than once that the aliens were "tall." This best describes the Nephilim giants in scripture. "And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature."

Num 13:32

"And I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel; Is it not for you to know judgment? Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them and their flesh from off their bones; Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron." Micah 3:1-3

"The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell." Ps 27:1-2

The aliens in the movie were also very reptilian with their hands and lizard sounding speech of pops and clicks. This same form of speech was also seen in the movie The Arrival. In that movie the aliens could take on human form.

Now to top things off, in 1983 there was a television series called “V”. It was about space aliens coming to earth in huge saucers over a mile wide. The aliens looked human, but underneath the phony skin they had scales. These aliens were cannibalistic reptilians come to harvest mankind as food.

A Warning From Jude So what is the book of Jude about? The purpose of it's writing? "Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ." Jude 1:3-4. The message is clear. Contend for the faith because evil men have crept into the fold. So who are these men?

"Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities. Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves." Jude 1:8-10. Notice that they are beasts. Notice what is says in the Strong's concordance for the word beasts. 2226 zoon (dzo'-on); neuter of a derivative of 2198; a live
thing, i.e. an animal: KJV-- beast. It is in the neuter meaning a living "thing."

Now let’s read on."Woe unto them! For they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core." Jude 1:11. Here we see they went after witchcraft. So again, who are these men that have crept into the Church? "These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots." Jude 1:12. We see here that they are twice dead meaning that there is no salvation for these men. All the preaching in the world will never bring these men to salvation. They are... "Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever." Jude 1:13 Here is the clue. They are wandering stars. The Bible calls the angels of heaven stars. "When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?" Job 38:7. These stars are different because they have wandered away "to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever." Well, where did they wander?

"There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown." Gen 6:4

"And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day." Jude 1:6 It is clear that these angels wandered to the earth to partake in the pleasures of women having the lusts of men. The angels that fell from heaven before the flood were cast into chains of darkness forever. But that is not the end of the story.

Notice in Genesis that "There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men." After the flood even more angels came down from heaven to partake of the lusts of the world. My conclusion is that some so-called men of God have infiltrated the Church. They are fallen angels posing as brethren to spread doctrines of demons. "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils." 1 Tim 4:1.

Now you may be thinking, "Hey, that is so silly. This whole idea of fallen angels corrupting the churches from within is not Biblical at all." Really? "For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears." Acts 20:29-31

Notice the word "also." This indicates two separate groups of evil men. One is the wolves, and the others are men among us. With tears in his eyes Paul warned the flock of these angels posing as men corrupting the body of Christ! He also warned that these angel/men
are damned forever. We know from scripture that mankind is divided up into two parts. One group are the sheep, and another is the goats. But there is a third group called the wolves. These wolves are none other than the Fallen Angels. As they come into the fold they are cold and hungry and ready to devourer.

"But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed." Gal 1:8-9. I have to wonder if the reason why Paul says the statement twice, is it because he is referring to those who are twice dead in the book of Jude. Yes this is the same warning found in the book of Jude. Jude says that Enoch prophesied of these men by saying, "Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about these men: 'See, the Lord is coming with thousands upon thousands of his holy ones to judge everyone.'" Jude 1:14 (NIV)

In other words the righteous judgment of the Lord is on the way, and that they will be punished at the time of the Second Coming. Note too that is says that Enoch prophesied about these men. If you have ever read the book of Enoch, you will find that the book is about the Fallen Angels. This is proof that the "men" seen in the book of Jude were none other than fallen angels spreading doctrines of devils. Here is another strong warning from Paul.

"For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works." 2 Cor 11:13-15. Here we are warned that ministers of Satan have transformed themselves into false prophets of Christ. There is a strong allusion to the fact that the angels of Satan have transformed themselves into flesh to become leaders of the faith. We know that there was twelve Apostles, so could this also mean that they were taking on the image and form of the Apostles? Were they pretending to actually be the Apostles themselves leading the flock astray?

"Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand." II Th 2:1-2

Where the fallen angels posing as the Apostles writing letters? Could some angels have masqueraded as the Apostle Paul? Could it be that there is a fifth column of angels in the churches of today, who will suddenly come forward after the Rapture of the Church to assist the antichrist in explaining it all away? Could it be that there is even Pastors who are fallen angels that will suddenly begin to lead their flock into a New Age of Luciferian Light after we are gone? Could preachers like Benny Hinn be fallen angels? Is your
Church preaching the Gospel from the Bible or from the pulpit? Certainly this is something very serious to think about. Remember you have been warned from the book of Jude.

**Who are the Reptilians?** For many centuries there have been records recording the doings of the Reptilians. Many ancient cultures speak of serpent gods. Some talk of the Feathered Snake while others talk of serpent like beings. There is hundreds of serpent gods that were worshiped all over the world. A great deal of religions has focused on the snake worship. Since the beginning of time serpents have been worshiped as gods. The Indian Nagas gods were depicted as having a human face with the tail of a serpent, and the expanded neck of the cobra. In ancient Egypt they had serpent dragon gods, Apep, Denwen, Wadjet, Nehebkau, Ammut, Iaculi, and the Egyptian Winged Serpent Guardians of the Gates of the Underworld Mehen. The term we use today is Reptilian and with this we also have many tales of Dragons. The list of reptilian gods is endless so I have just made a brief mention of some here. My point is that this serpent race goes far back in time. Even today there are many reports of women being raped by "reptilian" creatures. There is an overwhelming amount of evidence that the Reptilian serpent race did and does exist. So who are they and were did they come from? Again we must turn the pages back to the time of the Garden of the Eden.

In the Garden of Eden the original serpent came to Eve to plant his seed in which Satan could build his world empire on earth. The serpent's first offspring was Cain. The serpent is a metaphor for the Shining One who was Lucifer also called Satan. Eve must have been overwhelmed by the presence of Lucifer in all his beauty and she must have been totally spell bound to say the least. Originally Satan was Lucifer and at that time he was a high-ranking angel before his fall to the earth. We know that he was a Cherubim, "Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire." Ezek 28:14.

Interesting to note that Satan is also a Seraphim. The word for "snake" is nachash. The Hebrew root nachash (nun-khet-shin) which is the base of the word for serpent in Numbers 21:6. It also has the meaning of 'to practice divination, enchantment'. It is a little hard to say the least that a snake could practice such things. The definition of DIVINATION from dictionary.com is: "The art or act of foretelling future events or revealing occult knowledge by means of augury or an alleged supernatural agency." Also the meaning of the word for ENCHANTMENT is: "The act of enchanting; the production of certain wonderful effects by the aid of demons, or the agency of supposed spirits; the use of magic arts, spells, or charms; incantation."
In the Garden of Eden the original serpent came to Eve to plant his seed in which Satan could build his world empire on earth. The serpent's first offspring was Cain. The serpent is a metaphor for the Shining One who was Lucifer also called Satan. Eve must have been overwhelmed by the presence of Lucifer in all his beauty and she must have been totally spell bound to say the least.Originally Satan was Lucifer and at that time he was a high-ranking angel before his fall to the earth. We know that he was a Cherubim, "Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire." Ezek 28:14.

In Num 21:4-6 God sends fiery serpents to attack the people. "And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way. The people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? For there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread. And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died." So here we have the Lord sending fiery serpents. The word for "fiery" is saraph meaning:

1) A serpent, a fiery serpent; a poisonous serpent (fiery from burning effect of poison)

2) Seraph, seraphim; majestic beings with six wings, human hands or voices in attendance upon God.

Now the meaning of Serpents is: 5172 nachash- to practice divination, to divine, to observe signs, to learn by experience, to diligently observe, to practice fortunetelling, to take as an omen (Piel)

1) To practice divination

2) To observe the signs or omens

Now regarding the Seraphim angels: "Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly." Isa 6:2. The word Seraphim means: 8314 saraph-

1) A serpent, a fiery serpent; a poisonous serpent (fiery from burning effect of poison)

2) Seraph, seraphim; majestic beings with six wings, human hands or voices in attendance upon God.

The evidence from the language makes it clear that these snakes in the book of Numbers were Seraphim angels. Because Lucifer was both Cherub and a Seraph, this could have
been why he was so very high in his ranking. A very interesting passage can be found in Isa 14:28-32

"This is the burden which came in the year that King Ahaz died.' Do not rejoice, all you of Philistia, because the rod that struck you is broken; for out of the serpent's roots will come forth a viper, and its offspring will be a fiery flying serpent. The firstborn of the poor will feed, and the needy will lie down in safety; I will kill your roots with famine, and it will slay your remnant. Wail, O gate! Cry, O city! All you of Philistia are dissolved; for smoke will come from the north, and no one will be alone in his appointed times.' What will they answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD has founded Zion, and the poor of His people shall take refuge in it."

This verse is most interesting to say the least. Here we clearly see that out of the serpent's seed will come a viper. Born of the viper would come a fiery serpent meaning a Seraphim angel. Note to that it is referred to as a "flying" serpent. God says here that the Philistia's bloodline would be dissolved, and a new serpent line will appear. The Living Translation makes it a bit more clear by saying, "Don't rejoice, Philistines, that the king who smote you is dead. That rod is broken, yes; but his son will be a greater scourge to you than his father ever was! From the snake will be born an adder, a fiery serpent to destroy you!" (TLB) Basically out of the seed of the serpent (viper) will come one who is much more powerful. Now I have to assume that this Seraph would have children to continue the bloodline. So I have to ask myself, are his angelic offspring with us this very day? If so, are they in positions political power? I would think so. Chilling and disturbing thought is it not?

The angels known, as the Seraphim, are seen in scripture as bright light in the shape of serpents and are the nachash/shining ones. Now if these angels look reptilian, then it is obvious that when these angels fall and bare children, these children will look reptilian by nature. These are the physical manifestations of angels known as the Reptilians. David Icke contends that they are shape shifters meaning that they can change their shape to look like anything that they like. This indicates to me that they the Reptilians may have inherited the shape shifting abilities from their angelic fathers. It is said that they are highly intelligent as they should be if their fathers are the fallen angels.

In India there is a spiritual leader named Jimmy Nagputra. Nagputra means "son of a snake"). His wife goes under the name Gururani Nagkanya. Gururani means "queen of gurus", and Nagkanya means "daughter of a snake." According to a good friend of mine in India, these people literally transform themselves in to snakes in front of the true devotes. Could this be a magic trick or con game? Could be, but it could also be real. Their tract can be seen at: http://stargods.org/Book/NagasCouple.htm
I was told by a woman I know from Fiji that she knew a healer prophet that was well known in her area where she grew up. He was a healer who had great powers and would perform many miracles. She also stated that most of his skin was scales very much like the scales of a snake. India has a long history of men transforming themselves into serpents.

"...the Serpent People or OMEGA Group, attacked man in various ways, trying to rid the planet of him. But the super-intelligence was still able to look over man... God worked out new ways of communication and control, always in conflict with the Serpent People...In some parts of the world the Serpent People successfully posed as gods and imitated the techniques of the super-intelligence [God]. This led to the formation of pagan religions centered around human sacrifices. The conflict, so far as man himself was concerned, became one of religions and races. Whole civilizations based upon the worship of these false gods rose and fell in Asia, Africa, and South America. The battleground had been chosen, and the mode of conflict had been decided upon." -John Keel Our Haunted Planet

In the Garden of Eden Eve gave birth to the first satanic hybrid known as Cain. Because his real father Satan was both a Cherub and Seraph, he may have looked very human since Cherubs have human features. Or he could have looked Reptilian because his father Satan was also a Seraph angel.

In Gen 1:26-27 declared "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them." When the children of Satan were born in to the world, they viewed the children of God with hate. They hated the humans because God gave them dominion of the world and not them, but ever since then, they have plotted and schemed how to take over the world and become gods and rulers of the earth. For the two seedlines it is a struggle for the Birthright. But soon they were to have a massive set back in their plans. God was about to bring a flood upon the entire world. It could be that Cain's offspring fled in to the bowels of the earth for safety. If not, the angels came back down to the earth to rape women so that more Stargods could be born according to Genesis. After the flood the fallen began to create the Mesopotamian empires worshiping the star children of the gods as gods since their fathers were the Stargods from above. In exchange for worship and blood sacrifices, the gods gave them advanced technology in mathematics, farming, masonry, language, etc. Then they taught them the art of war.

Today the hybrid Tares create wars in order to kill mankind off while making huge profits
through the banking establishment. Armageddon will be a time when through the antichrist will begin to destroy all mankind and all the forces and creatures of hell will back him. Man's pathetic nuclear weapons will pose no threat this beast.

When you grasp the fact that the children of Satan control all mankind, it is easy to understand why they have poisoned are food, water, and earth. It's easy to understand why there are unmarked white jets flying in our skies spraying us like cockroaches with what is known as chemtrails which is not to be confused with contrails. In the white chemtrails spray that comes out in the jet exhaust there is Barium, aluminum, bacteria, blood, fecal matter, fungus, mold, and virus mixed in. It is mainly for weather control and depopulation. Everywhere that they fly, new diseases emerge.

The government has a long history of spraying cities with toxins and virus. They also have a history of using biowarfare on American and citizens. Since they have been flying heavy, water tables have been drying up because of the reduction of rainfall. Food production is now falling off as more and more farms collapse from drought. This is a major problem throughout the world, yet the media talks very little about it. The idea is that you do not inform the cockroaches that they are being exterminated. If a mycoplasmic bacterium is sprayed from a jet that eats the lining of the heart and a man dies from heart failure, who is going to ever suspect genocide. After all we have been taught that living in a state of disease is normal and little can be done. It is the perfect crime with no suspects.

When jets fly at colder levels the hot exhaust freezes forming a long thin white tail. Within minutes these frozen particles spread out and the white trail dissolves. This is known as jet contrails. However when a jet is releasing chemicals, the particles freeze but continue on absorbing moisture. So now instead of dissolving, the trails begin to grow thicker as they expand. They appear to look very fluffy like shaving cream coming out the back of the jet. The trails will then linger in the sky for hours on end sucking moisture from the air while raining down bacteria and virus on us all. A great site about this spraying known as Chemtrails can be found at: http://carnicom.com/contrails.htm

These hybrid brothers of ours are totally evil and are here for only one thing that is to take over the world and to kill off all the humans. This is why he or she can fly military jets with no remorse or compassion as they spay us with toxins. The butcher they will call for is the one called the Beast. The Beast/Antichrist will call down legions of UFOs from the heavens to enforce his will upon the people of the world. For the first time strange genetically altered clones will appear as the new soldiers of Satan.
"According to Dickhoff, or rather from what he learned from certain Buddhist monks, some time in the ancient past an Asian prince and his followers had learned that a subterranean race of reptilian-like hominoids were causing a great deal of harm in the surface world through their attempts to manipulate the minds of those on the surface through 'witchcraft' and 'sorcery.' This Asian prince eventually led an army of followers into the tunnels and caverns below central Asia and encountered the reptilian or 'lizard' people. After a considerable conflict the reptilians-saurians were driven out of these ancient caverns and the (antediluvian?) subterranean cities which later became known as 'Agharta.' Ever since that time the reptilians, according to Dickhoff, have been plotting a re-takeover of these caverns and have been using occult 'channels' to spread propaganda which would favour their cause."

-The Dulce Book by Branton

Notice that the main power comes from witchcraft and sorcery. This then became a source of mystical experience in many pagan religions that worship the snake. Remember serpent means "To hiss, i.e. whisper a (magic) spell; generally, to prognosticate divine, enchanter."

The highest level of satanic power is the Illuminati. One of the Illuminati bloodline is the House of Rothschilds. Again I quote Branton, "The Rothschilds were considered to be 'human gods' by many occultists and, according to Mr. Todd, were in constant communication with 'Lucifer', who they themselves considered to be god. There are also indications, as we will give later in these texts, that they were/are also in contact with the serpent race as well, which would make them an integral part of the 'serpent cult.'"

Deep within the human brain there is a smaller less developed brain called the Reptilian brain. The spin on this is that we may have "evolved" from reptiles. On the other hand I feel that this inner brain is the result of the interbreeding of the Reptilian race and mankind. This inner brain is very basic in nature and has no higher functioning skills. There is no place in it for love, compassion, empathy, or a need for God. It is only motivated by hunger, sex, survival, and predatory traits very similar to the state of psychopathic personality. It is a part of the brain that is strictly reactive which leans towards quick impulsive behavior which is a well known psychopathic trait. This when people have a reptilian dominate brain that does not allow them to feel compassion or empathy for others. In other words they are cold blooded. There are 13 top bloodlines of the Illuminati, and the one that will produce the antichrist is known as the Merovingian line. http://www.davidicke.com/icke/articles/bushblood.html

From this line come all the kings and leaders of the world. "Until recently, little was known about the Merovingian kings, as they inhabited that historical epoch derided as the Dark Ages. The
founder of the royal line, Merovech, was said to be of two fathers -- his mother, already pregnant by King Chlodio, was seduced while swimming in the ocean by a Quinotaur, whatever that was, and Merovech was formed somehow by the commingling of Frankish blood and that of the mysterious aquatic creature.  

Like the Nazoreans of old, the Merovingian monarchs never cut their hair and bore a distinctive birthmark -- said to be a red cross over the shoulder blades." http://www.crystalinks.com/rennes.html

This would very well lead us to believe that the bloodline that rules over us is mixed bloodline perhaps Reptilian. If this is so, then this would make the leaders of this world of a pure monstrous bloodline. In other words we are ruled over by people that are not human.

Now with the Presidents of America coming from this bloodline, it is easy to understand why they are so heartless and involved in secret societies. Because they are not human, the satanic powers can full be assured that the leaders of the free world will never find Christ and become born again. There is evidence that Hitler may have been a Rothschild. This would assure that the plan of genocide would be carried out with no setbacks such as Hitler coming to Christ and exposing the Final Solution. This is the glue that cements the secret societies together. Never will they find Christ. For this reason most of the inner circles will never have a problem with Christian whistle blowers. They will never become exposed to the public.

The word Lucifer means shining one. Lucifer is a name given to the King of Babylon in the KJV. In other words the King of Babylon was not human but in fact a "shinning one." Ancient records reveal that the advanced civilizations of the earth were created by what is known as the Shining Ones that ruled over mankind as god kings. I am drawn to the conclusion that Satan at one time was in the flesh as a "shining one" ruling over Babylon and will do so again during the Tribulation. Babylon will rise again as a world empire governed by Lucifer's "shining" light.

**Links**

Al Gore Shapeshifted on live TV: http://stargods.org/GoreShapeShifted.htm  
Psychopathic Behavior: http://www.cassiopaea.org/perseus/psychopath.htm  
Reptilian Brain: http://www.crystalinks.com/reptilianbrain.html  
Psychopathic Online Test: http://bob.bob.bofh.org/~rohm/misc/psycho.html  
Shining Ones: http://www.cubby.net/missalette/missalette12/solarmono.html  
Man-made disease: http://www.konformist.com/2000/satanflu.htm  
Mychoplasmas: http://www.gulfwarvets.com/mycoplas.htm
Where is Hell

Hell is the place where the departed spirits of the wicked go. It is rendered grave in the English translation of the Old Testament. Here is the Strong's concordance for the word hell. 7585 she'owl (sheh-ole'); or sheol (sheh-ole'); from 7592; Hades or the world of the dead (as if a subterranean retreat), including its accessories and inmates: KJV-- grave, hell, pit.

Notice that it is a subterranean area known as a pit. I prefer to use the word pit, because the use of the word "grave" can lend to some confusion. The grave is actually a doorway of the dead that they enter hell through. There appears to be different levels of hell. Basically hell is in the earth below our feet. We do know that this is the abode of the dead, but is it also the place of bizarre creatures. The lowest part of hell according to the Bible is a place called Tartarus, which not only appears in the Bible, but all over the world! It appears in mythology, many religions, and handed down histories. There are four so-called myths that are very predominant in the world. These concepts are a worldwide flood, serpent worship, Adam and Eve archetypes, and Tartarus (Hell). The Bible speaks of all these things, but if any others culture speaks of the same things, it is quickly dismissed as pure myth from the over active imagination of the ancient peoples. The irony of this is that the English word mythology comes from a Greek word that means history. Tartarus is a place underground and is a subterranean world of the dead. It is place where fallen angels and the gods of mythology are held captive.

There is a valid theory called the hollow earth theory. In the crust of the earth there are millions of underground caverns that are massive in size. The crust of the earth is much like Swiss cheese with all the holes in it and contains miles of underground passages. In the past scientists took the idea of a hollow earth very seriously and there was more evidence coming in to backup this theory. Now enters the government as they begin to teach that there is nothing but lava in the earth with an iron core in the middle. Have they seen this so-called iron core? The fact of the matter is that there are only pockets of lava in the crust along with pockets of natural gas, water, and oil.

The following is an excerpt from a book called the Hollow Earth by Dr. R. W. Bernard, B.A., M.A., Ph.D. "That enchanted Continent in the Sky, Land of Everlasting Mystery! I'd like to see that land beyond the (North) Pole. That area beyond the Pole is the Centre of the Great Unknown." The above statement by the greatest explorer in modern times, Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd of the United States Navy, cannot be understood nor make any sense according to old geographical theories that the earth is a solid sphere with a fiery core, on which both North and South Poles are fixed points. If such was the case, and if Admiral Byrd flew for 1,700 and 2,300 miles respectively across North and South Poles, to the icy and snowbound lands that lie on the other side, whose geography is fairly well known, it would be incomprehensible for him to make such a statement, referring to this territory on the other side of the
Poles as 'the great unknown'. Also, he would have no reason to use such a term as 'Land of Everlasting Mystery'. Byrd was not a poet, and what he described was what he observed from his airplane. During his Arctic flight of 1,700 miles beyond the North Pole he reported by radio that he saw below him, not ice and snow, but land areas consisting of mountains, forests, green vegetation, lakes and rivers, and in the underbrush saw a strange animal resembling the mammoth found frozen in Arctic ice. Evidently he had entered a warmer region than the icebound Territory that extends from the Pole to Siberia. If Byrd had this region in mind he would have no reason to call it the 'Great Unknown', since it could be reached by flying across the Pole to the other side of the Arctic region."

http://www.greatdreams.com/part1.htm

According to ancient myths, the hollow earth contains a huge array of demonic life forms. There are two sections of the hollow earth. The first level, are the caves on the surface that acts as entrances to the earth's crust, which as I say is pocketed like Swiss cheese. Often these caves housed the Nephilim that were driven out by the people on the surface. There are many old tales of giants. Down deeper in the earth the globe is hollow. On the inside curve you have mountain ranges and a land area much greater than the surface. There is also a dim sun in the centre of the earth. When I first heard of this theory I thought it was so wild and outrageous. Then over the years it began to become more and more plausible. Being interested in the work of Nikola Tesla I learned that our gravity is created by an electromagnetic field that surrounds the earth. Now the question is where does the power to create this electrical grid come from? Well if there is a nuclear reaction happening inside our earth known as an inner sun that could very well be the answer. From this angle having two suns makes sense. The outer sun warms the earth, cleans the earth's atmosphere, and gives life to all growing things. The inner sun would act as a nuclear generator producing the electricity fields needed for gravity. It could also be the source of power that keeps the earth revolving just like electromagnetic magnets spin objects. In this area of research a man named Joseph Newman has turn the laws of physics upside down and has been a real embarrassment to NASA who have failed to debunk him. He can be found at: http://www.angelfire.com/biz/Newman/

The bottom line is that the earth itself could be one giant electromagnet powered by and in sun. The magnetic field does not just cover the round surface of the world but travels inside of the earth as well. Remember in school how we took a bar magnet and placed it under a white paper. The iron filings are placed on top to show the magnetic fields. The electromagnetic field comes out from the top and splits left and right forming half circles on both sides that join at the bottom. Well even though the earth is a circle it does the same thing. Instead of having a magnetic field covering only the outside of the earth, it goes into the earth and I have to imagine that because of this, gravity is also created inside the earth. What could be the case is that we on the surface of the world are pulled down
towards the inner earth and the ones inside the earth are pulled down to the outside.

Illustration courtesy of One Light http://onelight.com This can also explain the theory of the round circular openings at the north and south poles. These openings are doorways to the inner earth.
It is said that inside the earth there is surface mountains, lakes, and forests. For us on the surface we have a land area that slopes downwards but below, the land curves up. There are many stories of life down inside the earth. One example is the land of Agharta whose capital is the city of Shamballa. According to Olaf Jansen's story, he had sailed his sloop into earth's interior through an opening at the North Pole. For two years he lived with the inhabitants of Agharta who were 12 feet tall. Their world was said to be illuminated by a smoky sun (dim sun). The reason these beings went into the earth was because of many cataclysms and wars that took place on the surface. We know that there was a worldwide flood, but what about nuclear war? It seems that there is some evidence of ancient nuclear wars.

When the first atomic bomb exploded in New Mexico, the desert sand turned to green glass from the intense heat given off by the blast. Archaeologists had been digging in the ancient Euphrates Valley and uncovered a layer of agrarian culture 8,000 years old. A layer of a herdsman culture much older, and even still older caveman culture followed this. Then they reached a layer of fused green glass. If the heat came from meteors then we should see evidence of craters, yet none are found. If the heat source was lightning, then a distinctive root-like pattern would be observed, but there is none.

"At the time he was puzzled and quite unable to explain a large expanse of greenish glass which covered the sands as far as he could see," writes Margarethe Casson in an article on Hart's life in the magazine Rocks and Minerals (no. 396, 1972). She then goes on to mention: "Later on,
during his life he passed by the White Sands area after the first atomic explosion there, and he recognized the same type of silica fusion which he had seen fifty years earlier in the African desert." Could it be that if there were thermal nuclear wars of the gods, that this could be a main factor as to why God brought the flood? Could mythical cities such as Atlantis and Lemuria have been real pre-flood empires that were destroyed? The Sahara, the Gobi, the Australian Outback and the deserts of the U.S. are but a few examples of the devastation that may have resulted from a nuclear war.

The fallen angels are highly intelligent and it is fairly obvious that they were aware of a coming flood. In knowing this they would have prepared themselves in two ways. First they would begin to round up their hybrid children and inform them of the coming judgment from God. Then all records, sacred scripts, teachings, and technologies that were cherished by these ancient cultures would then be taken into the earth for preservation. Another endeavor of the fallen was the building of the pyramids by the giants. With great strength and mathematical skills from the Fallen Angels they would build the pyramids with great precision. These constructed monuments were hand made mountains that would be able to withstand the great flood that was soon to come. For this theory to be plausible, we should then be able to see evidence of water erosion on the great pyramids.

Pastor J.R. Church states, "When Abdullah Al Mamun, son of the Caliph of Baghdad, broke into the Great Pyramid in A.D. 820, he found that the walls and floors were incrusted with ocean salt as much as an inch thick. The casing stones around the outside of the pyramid showed watermarks reaching more than halfway up the sides of the nearly 500 foot-tall monument. Silt sediments 14 feet deep around the base of the pyramid contained many seashells and marine fossils. The Sphinx, located near the Great Pyramid, exhibits a tremendous amount of vertical erosion that could only be caused by rain - lots of rain. But how is this possible in such a desert area? Recorded history shows no evidence of rains heavy enough to leave such an enormous amount of erosion on the Sphinx. The only conclusion we can draw, is that both the Sphinx and the Great Pyramid were built before the Flood of Noah. Both monuments provide evidence that there was such a flood." www.propecyinthenews.com

It is my feeling that the pyramids were created as a time capsule to withstand the flood and may have contained so called secret knowledge from the Stargods. In the Pyramid there is a chamber that is called the King's chamber. You can see it in pixaround at: www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/egypt/explore/khufutombking.html

In the King's chambers there is an empty room with a huge stone box at one end. This is very odd since all royalty was buried with their personal worldly items. There are none here. In fact the body of the King himself is not even there. Below is the Queen's chamber that is just as empty and devoid of any wall paintings. It can be seen at the same website.
listed above. The information there states that "Although it is called the 'Queen's Chamber,' Egyptologists believe this space was meant to be the final resting place for King Khufu, until he changed his mind yet again and opted for a burial chamber even higher. The roof of the chamber is raised at its center." Well the fact is that these rooms would have had to been built in stages as each level of the pyramid was laid in layer by layer. Once built, the King would not have any options of an added extra room.

The Nova website states that the passage to the King's chamber has a length of 39 meters, width: 1.5 meters, height 1.6 meters. It also says, "For most visitors to the Great Pyramid, this is the beginning of the long and cramped journey up to the King's Chamber. You must literally hunch over and scramble your way up this small passageway, which has a steep 1:2 gradient (a 45 degree angle with the plateau). At the top of the passage you'll arrive at the Grand Gallery. The Queen's chamber has a width of 1.75 meters, and height of 1.75 meters.

So if Nova is correct that there were grave robbers that got in there ahead of time and plundered everything, then how did they manage to get through the small passages with larger objects since nothing is left remaining in the tomb? The answer is that they couldn't, and the larger objects would have to be left behind. But the rooms were found basically empty. Not only that, the King's body was never found. I find it rather strange that some robbers felt obligated to steal the body as well. Note too that the stone box found inside the King's tomb has no lid. The fact is that there is no evidence to this date that the King or anyone else was buried inside the King's chamber. Knowing that the pyramids would withstand the flood, I believe that the fallen had placed something of great value for next post flood generation in the stone box found in the King's chamber and was then plundered by modern agencies. Can I prove this? No. It is merely a personal theory of mine.

With the coming of the flood it is possible that there were intelligent beings and creatures that journeyed into to the earth to escape the wrath of God. God had warned, "And behold, I Myself am bringing floodwaters on the earth, to destroy from under heaven all flesh in which is the breath of life; everything that is on the earth shall die." Gen 6:17 (NKJ). In other words those that would remain on the surface would be wiped out completely with no exceptions. The creatures on the earth would have been a satanic mixture of angelic hybrids. Some were the Nephilim, and some were the half human half animal hybrids that were worshiped as gods by the Egyptians and the Greeks. We must conceder the deformities from such births survived birth and would have been hideous to look at. During the 50s there were often sightings of UFOs with beast like occupants in them. In the earth these hybrids would of
hid themselves and wait until the flood subsided. After this they would then head back up to the surface, but according to Michael Mott author of the book "Caverns, Cauldrons, and Concealed Creatures," he theorizes that these creatures at that point no longer had the option of living on the surface of the earth.

It is agreed by most Bible researchers that before the flood, rain had not fallen. Instead there was a huge canopy of water up above that surrounded the earth creating a tropical environment. This canopy would play a strong role in protecting the earth from the radiation from the sun. Therefore people would live much longer. Christian Science states that this canopy suddenly began to burst and fall to the earth in the form of very intense and rapid rainfall. Massive floods would have formed almost instantly taking out any form of life that got in the way.

After the flood waters subsided, the creatures of the fallen would then attempt to come to the surface but would be unable to do so. Michael Mott feels that without the canopy of water, their protection from the sun's radiation they would no longer be able to return to the surface. In short because they were hybrids, the sun became deadly to them much like Vampires. It is interesting to note that most monsters come out only at night. At night they would be able to come to the surface without any harm to themselves. Another thing to note is that wherever you have towns or cities built near caves, the sightings of strange creatures are much higher.

Being hybrids they cannot reproduce themselves and according to all the myths and current encounters, they seem to go after young fertile women. Like the fallen angels, the only way they can reproduce is through women that they use as breeders. Take for example the Mule. A mule is a hybrid cross between the Jackass and the mare horse. Mules are sterile and cannot produce offspring, although they are sexually normal. This same principle applies to the creatures below, but in their case they are able to mate with human women in order to reproduce. This is why the need for human women. Without human women to breed with, they would cease to be as a species. All through the past there are many legends of strange creatures seducing or kidnapping young female virgins.

One example of cross breeding is the folklore of Lilith who is a demon goddess. She stands invisibly at the bedside of lovers desiring to capture and steal some male semen. In medieval European folklore, a female visits men in their sleep to lie with them to have ghostly sexual relations. The man who falls victim to this succubus will not awaken but may experience it in a dream. This interbreeding is woven into all mythology and folklore of the world. Now it is seen ramped among UFO contactees. I have had email from women
who have been raped by so called aliens as well as monsters and reptiliens. The women that get pregnant continue on in the pregnancy until the beings return to harvest the unborn child. Could this phenomenon be mislabeled as hysterical pregnancy in order to cover such an event up?

**Excerpt from the movie the Time Machine -2002**

"BEING: Do I surprise you...we weren't always like this...after the moon (water canopy) fell from the sky, the earth could no longer sustain a (our) species. Some managed to stay above, the rest of us escaped underground. Then centuries later when we tried to emerge in to the sun again we couldn't. So we bred ourselves in to casts. Some to be our eyes and ears, some to be to be our muscles and sinews.

TRAVELER: You mean you are hunters?

BEING: Yes. Bred to be predators but bred to also be controlled you see, my cast concentrated on expanding our cerebral abilities.

TRAVELLER: Control their thoughts.

BEING: Not just theirs.

TRAVELER: Eloi. So it's not enough that you hunt them down like animals.

BEING: That is their role here.

TRAVELER: To be your food?

BEING: Yes. And those suitable to be breeding vessels for our other colonies. You see I am just one of many.

TRAVELER: I can't understand how you can just sit there and speak so coldly of this? Perhaps you have not considered the cost of what you are doing.

BEING: We all pay a price. I found theirs. (There is now a sound or a morlog howling in the distance) BEING: Don't worry you are safe. I control them. For without that control they would exhaust the food supply in a matter of months.

TRAVELER: They 're human beings!

BEING: Who are you to question 800, 000 years of evolution? ...Brackets by Author.

The above excerpt clearly shows insider knowledge. The creatures below could not ever live on the surface of the earth again and had to remain deep within the earth. They also bred themselves into new adaptable forms of life. In the movie there is one young woman
who is kept in a cage for breeding purposes! Again satanic Hollywood serves us with occult esoteric knowledge on a plate while the public just sees it as a great piece of entertaining fiction. Note that some beings in the movie were able to come to the surface. These were the new hybrids no doubt. Could another surface hybrid be Bigfoot since he has been seen in the light of day? Could it be that his thick fir acts as a protection from the sun's rays? Note that there have been many cases where Bigfoot has been spotted near caves. The smell often associated with Bigfoot is that of rotten eggs. A chemical that smells like rotten eggs is hydrogen sulphide which has abundance in the earth according to natural science. Another term for hydrogen sulphide is brimstone. There much of it in hell, which is in the bowels of the earth.

As I write this there is a series of sniper shootings in the Maryland area in America. Maryland is known to have its share of strange creatures. One such example is Goatman. Goatman is a creature that has been sighted mainly within the state of Maryland, though supposedly other sightings exist within other places in America. The Goatman is satyr like creature with a goat's lower body and torso of a human male and horns that protrude from his head. He is often seen with an axe, and some claim that his head is fully goat.

It seems an interesting coincidence that those current snipings in the Washington DC area are taking place near the traditional paranormal haunts of northern Virginia. There we find stories of "Bunnyman." The Bunnyman is said to be a human-sized phantom or monster wearing an Easter Bunny costume that allegedly haunts the area of an old railroad bridge in a lonely patch of northern Virginia woods, and supposedly murders adolescents.

One story states that some 30 some years ago a family lived near the bridge. On Easter the child of the family, for unknown reasons, dressed up like the Easter Bunny, killed his family, then hung himself from the bridge and hence the name, Bunnyman. There have been 28 deaths that have occurred at the bridge since 1905. One time in the 1940s a group of three teenagers went out to Bunny Bridge and while they were there. The next day all of them were found hanging from the bridge, disemboweled. There have been other incidents similar to this that has happened.

In 1985 Janet Shalteea and her four friends went to the bridge one night. Janet started to get bad feelings and decided to walk back home. When she turned around and headed back, she found her friends all hanging from the bridge. Today the bridge is equipped with a surveillance cam in the bridge to keep teenagers from going out there. Supposedly the camera has captured paranormal activity.
At the website www.cuttingedge.org David Bay shows how six of the shootings form a peace symbol which in reality is known as the broken cross of Nero which is a very occult symbol. The entire shootings form a satanic star. This all takes place in a known area of death.

In India there is an ancient belief that there is a subterranean race of serpent people who dwell in the cities Bhogavati and Patala. According to legend, they wage war on the kingdom of Agharta in the inner earth. The Nagas are said to be a very advanced race or species, with a highly advanced technology. They also have an intense disdain for human beings, whom they are said to abduct, torture, interbreed with and even eat. This sounds so much like the like the movie Time Machine with interbreeding and cannibalism does it not?

The Nagas sound a lot like the reptilian beings that are seen today. These creatures are the physical offspring of the Seraphim angels that interbred with human women. The Bible says that the Seraphim appearance is that of a fiery serpent referred to as the "shining ones." It is not that hard to imagine that their offspring would look very reptilian in nature and has an intense hatred for mankind. At the time of the flood, one has to imagine that like rats they scurried into the bowels of the earth to escape the wrath of God. Needless to say, Hell accepted them with open arms.

Another branch of angels are the Cherubim, which from the Hebrew Cherub refers to winged celestial beings, part human and part animal. Their hybrid children would appear as animal and human much like the ancient gods of the past. The human part in the Cherubim could have been the genetics that would form the Nephilim. Some would become human/animal hybrids while others would be born as human giants (Nephilim). In the remains of Egypt we often see paintings of their animal hybrid gods along with giant statues of their giant Nephilim god kings. Agharta is an inner world of giants who appear to be very friendly. As far as I am concerned, these friendly giants must be the Nephilim who escaped the flood. Nephilim are not friendly and cannibalize humans. Despite the claims of Olaf Jansen stating that giants are friendly, I believe that these giants are Nephilim/children of the damned and that Olaf Jansen was a product of manipulation.

In the caves and caverns of the earth there are many angelic hybrid monsters lurking around. One such creature is what has been referred to as Goblin. The photo of Goblin below comes from a good friend and researcher Michael Mott. This photo ended up at the Jeff Rense site and right way people were trying to attempt to show it as a hoax. I will say
this though. The feet are perfectly designed for cliff and cave climbing. Also the feet are perfectly contoured for jumping and springing up and down. Notice too that the wrist is small and fragile, and easy to break. But notice that the Goblin does not use his paw to grab the side of the cave. It uses its arm for support and not the wrist.

That is exactly what you would expect to see with a creature that sported a weak wrist. Like a Kangaroo and a T-Rex, all the main support is in the legs and not the upper arms and wrists. How could a hoaxer even think of such extraordinary details? Note too that the creature has Albino features that one would expect to see from a creature that lives in the darkness of caves. Albino: A person or animal lacking normal pigmentation, with the result being that the skin and hair are abnormally white or milky and the eyes have a pink or blue iris and a deep-red pupil.” Dictionary.com

Courtesy of Michael Mott
http://home.earthlink.net/~mottimorph/SubterraneanIntro2.html
A person by the name of Pinky Royale had emailed Jeff Rense stating that the above picture was a hoax by saying, "...I saw this picture a few years ago in a book. It was taken in some tourist cave and it was actually a plaster goblin that was placed up in a dark corner to scare folks with. If I can remember correctly, there were a few 'monsters' scattered about the cave. The person who took the photo supposedly took it in the dark and didn't see what was in the frame until they developed it, at which time they freaked out or something. The cave owner cleared up the hysteria, and the story ended there, with one proud prankster and one tourist with egg on their face." The tourist cave is known as Cheddar Cave. The website to this tourist attraction can be found at:

http://www.visitcheddar.co.uk/the_crystal_quest.htm

Michael's response was:

Regarding: http://www.rense.com/general25/chups.htm

This "debunking" page is uncredited and hence unsupportable. The image is featured in my book, with the permission of someone named Amar Kamel, a Saudi national who originally sent it to me about two years ago. He also sent it to the Art Bell program, on which Art commented about it for a while.

When this page came to my attention, I began to contact various people to find out about the supposed "cheddar cave" connection. I've written several e-mails to the management of the cave, even attaching the picture, with NO response at all as received as of yet.

According to Amar Kamel, some friends of his were hiking in Saudi Arabia. When twilight fell, they spotted a strange will-o-the-wisp type of light, which they followed for quite a distance until darkness was complete. Eventually the light floated to a crevice in a rock and disappeared within.

The hikers followed, but had no additional lighting. The cave inside was tight and dark, but they could still see the light at the back of the cave. One of them decided to take a picture with a flash camera and see what came out. The result, when the film returned, was allegedly the picture of the entity on the wall.

Due to the following items, I still doubt this is a hoax (though I may yet be proven wrong:

1. The anonymous nature of various "debunkers;"

2. The lack of response from the Cheddar Cave/Crystal Quest management. This is particularly strange, as if part of an exhibit, such an image might have copyright issues or restrictions.

3. The extremely realistic musculature, irises, teeth and gums, bone structure (the skull in particular), and so on.

4. The similarities with the cloven, grasping feet and physical build to other anomalous entities.
5. The fact that, in Islam, the Koran expressly FORBIDS the creation of a semblance of any being, as it is believed that to do so will bring about damnation. And there are other reasons as well.

*I think this recent account is a hoax:

http://www.davidicke.net/emagazine/vol30/articles/schroeder30.html

*Unless this woman was one of the hikers.

*I’ve also seen this account, from another middle easterner:

http://www.ghoststudy.com/monthly/nov01/rock.html

*Creature in Rock Crevice! Bashar writes, "This is a true story in UAE RAS el khaimah This picture has been released as a police report evidence in the UAE , about a young man went in the cave in ras el khaimah to take pictures in caves known to be deserted. Although he have been warned. he went in to take pictures. who called the police after he warned him. all he saw is the flash in the cave and a quick scream . and few hours later they found the man in the cave in day light time that is. Died & and the single picture found in his camera is this one."

*There’s more at the site, including the claim about it being a fake goblin from "Crystal Quest." Yet I am NOT entirely convinced of that, as this is just hearsay as well, as far as I can tell. If it IS a fake, it’s a darned good one. The details of the extremities, musculature, gums, teeth, eyes, etc. are very convincing.

*As I said, I received my copy of the image from a man named Amar Kamel in Saudi Arabia, who gave a similar story to the one above. Amar claimed that people he knew personally had taken the photo, under similar or identical circumstances, yet they did not die or come to any harm. The rest of the tale is essentially the same, with the addition of following a floating light to the cave, and inside. His story is, in fact, much more convincing and logical, very matter-of-fact.

*I’m still investigating, but until I find out for sure, it will remain in the book. It could be that it is in someone’s interest that it NOT be believed to be genuine.

*As for being a chupacabras, the thing in the picture does not fit the description of one at all.

*Michael Mott

So what was happening was that this photo was supposed to be a fake. It was actually a plaster Goblin in a tourist cave called Cheddar Cave. It was said that there was also a dragon along with the Goblin set up for the kids to view. At the website there is a photo of the plaster dragon which does not look near as real or detailed as the so called plaster Goblin in question!
Many emails were sent to the manager of this tourist spot in England, but there was never a response. So I figured I would give it a try. I sent him a copy of the Goblin photo and asked him if this was the plaster Goblin in his exhibit. Low and behold I got a response from the manager.

----- Original Message ----- 

From: Cheddar Caves To: -Rick-

Sent: Thursday, June 13, 2002 3:39 AM Subject:

Re: A QUESTION ON THE CAVE

Dear Rick Unfortunately, this particular plaster goblin is not one of our exhibits. However we do have plaster goblins, but perhaps not as evil looking as the picture you sent! If you have any further questions, please do not hesitate to e-mail me.

Many thanks Kate Walton

Personal Assistant Cheddar Caves

The full story can be found at Jeff Rense’s site at: http://www.rense.com/general25/chups.htm  
The main site is http://rense.com

As we can see, the manager clearly states that the Goblin photo is not from his exhibit. My feeling is that this photo is real. I assume that this creature is a scavenger by nature because of the weak wrist and the clubbed hands. Perhaps it feeds off of dead carcasses.

Often entities and UFO creatures tell of how they came from the stars when most evidence points to the inner earth known to Christians as Hell. In Hell there is every form of awful creature one can imagine. It is also interesting to note how all these same creatures are ending up in children’s cartoons, but of course in the cartoons, these beings come from outer space. There has been much speculation by Hollow Earth researchers that the earth has an inner sun, and that that sun is dim. It has been referred to as the Land of Twilight.

In the early years of TV there was a show called Twilight Zone. In the opening it showed drawings of outer space. Very quickly the image drawing of outer space turned into caves.

For much information on the subject of creatures and the inner earth, I strongly suggest you read the book, CAVERNS, CAULDRONS, AND CONCEALED CREATURES by W.M. Michael Mott.

It can be ordered at: http://www.hiddenmysteries.com/caverns/
Michael Mott's website is at: http://home.earthlink.net/~mottimorph/SubterraneanIntro2.html

One amazing story that Michael Mott relates is on page 181 of his book reads, "In the fairy traditions of the Christian West, there are numerous accounts of 'physically-real' fairies-usually in a watery environment-being observed and overheard as they lamented their own 'lost' spiritual state. One question they seem to be greatly concerned with is whether or not they can be 'reconciled with God,' or 'What will happen to me/us on the Day of Judgement?' According to these folklore accounts, the percipient responds in either two ways: He or she states 'God may afford you a pardon on that day, based on your actions throughout the centuries,' or 'You will never be a part of the Kingdom of God.' The first statement always meets with great joy and delight, before the entity disappears into the water. The second meets with wails of a tormented soul, hopelessly lost."

It is very interesting to see a complete ignorance of Jesus Christ here and there is a strong leaning towards a doctrine of works. If these genetic hybrids were part of God's plan for salvation, I would have to imagine that they would indeed have knowledge of Jesus Christ and who He is, and not just knowledge of a generic God. I mean the world is full of many gods of worship, but there is only one true God-Jesus Christ. The fact is that these intelligent creatures are not part of God's creation and so they will have no part in the kingdom of God. Part of this collection of creatures is the little gray aliens who promote New Age concepts and the worship of the Stargods. Even though they try to trick us into believing that they are children of God, the fact is that they are not. Christ died only for His sheep and none other. He did not die on a cross for satanic creatures no matter how cute and sensitive Hollywood makes them out to be. I find it complete ignorance to believe for one minute that creatures like Bigfoot will be in heaven with us. Nor do I believe that small evil hybrids like the gray aliens with be there too.

None of these folklore creatures ever seem to be interested in mankind unless it is to manipulate, cannibalize, or to interbreed. But there are stories of placid creatures that greet those who stumble into their world. Well where is this world. It is in the inner earth. And the Bible calls it Hell, the center of all evil. What people do not seem to clue into is the fact that these little gray aliens and other creatures never tell truth and they are very skilled liars too! In the end all mankind and all rebellious creatures will be forced to admit and confess that that there is only one God and His name is Jesus Christ. "Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." Phil 2:9-11. Against their will, all the wicked will be brought to their knees and forced to confess that Jesus Christ is the only true God whether they like it or not.
Beasts “... you formerly walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that is now working in the sons of disobedience. Among them we too all formerly lived in the lusts of our flesh, indulging the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest. But God, being rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), and raised us up with Him, and seated us with Him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus.” Eph 2:2-6 (NAS)

Here we see that when we were unsaved (rebellious), we were children of wrath. We walked in Satan’s footsteps, but we were never his children. We were never of his seedline. Notice that it says we were by nature children of wrath, but then it separates us from the seed of Satan by saying “even as the rest.” So who are the “rest?” We were all formally children of anger and wrath by nature, but we were not beasts by nature. By nature we are the children of Adam and not the children of Satan. Satan’s children are the beasts. Job asks, “Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?” Job 18:3. We see here that Job separates himself from the beasts.

“Who knows if the spirit of man rises upward and if the spirit of the animal goes down into the earth?” Eccl 3:17-21 (NIV). Here the scripture alludes to the idea that the spirit goes back to God and the beasts go down into the bowels of the earth. The word beast literally means...
animal. Satan’s hybrid children are beasts, which mean that they are animals. Is this just an illustration of an idea, or could it be that the seed of Satan are in fact animals. All through the past there have been myths of half human and half beast that were gods. These hybrids are seen as myths, but were they? Let us suppose for a moment that the ancient people did not make these stories up and are actually true. After all there are stories about the global flood all over the world. Do we say the flood is true, but then say all other stories are myths? Do we pick and choose what is fact and myth, or can we say that there is at a large percentage of these stories are based on real events. If the seed of Satan are animals, then Satan would have to be animal too. Is there any indication from scripture that Satan is in fact animal? It is my belief that there is.

First we have to look at what a cherub is in scripture. Biblical cherubim (the word is the plural of "cherub") were fearsome half-animal half-human creatures, many times with a lion's body and spread wings. They served as guards (Gen 3:24) and those on the lid of the ark were thought of as Adonai’s throne. Ezekiel describes them in his visions, but the descriptions vary considerably. In Ez 10:21 they have 4 faces and 4 wings. In Ez 41:18, they are seen with a lion's head and a human face. So what has this to do with Satan? Well Satan used to be called Lucifer (shining one), and Lucifer was an anointed cherub. “Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.” Ezek 28:14. So here we have it. Satan is part animal.

“And it was made with cherubims and palm trees, so that a palm tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces; So that the face of a man was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.” Ezek 41:18-19 Note how the cherubs have the face of a lion. This gives a whole new meaning to 1 Pet 5:8 where it tells us to, “Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.”

Can a Demon Become Flesh? Because of the sheer volume of so called alien abductions, many Christians pass it of by saying, “Oh they are just demons.” Well there is no indication in scripture that demons can materialize in the flesh. What they are is spiritual parasites feeding off of the unsaved. Demons are the spirits of the Nephilim that lost their fleshly forms at the time of the flood. In short demons are the spirits of the Nephilim left on the earth after the flood. There is no comfort for them as spirits according to our Lord Jesus.

“When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth
it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.” Matt 12:43-45

Notice how the disembodied spirit walks in dry places and desires to return to his human host. Why would it have a need to return if it could just materialize and become flesh? The Nephilim were earthborn so their spirits roam the earth in search of human hosts. Once entering, a host they begin to feel the sensations of flesh that they had before such as drinking, eating, drug taking, and having sex. They also come under the hierarchy of the Fallen Angels. The Fallen Angels are Satan’s generals giving marching orders to the foot soldiers known as the demons. Fallen Angels can and do materialize, but cannot do so for very long according to the Occult world but I am not too sure about that. So the main thrust of attack comes from demons that can enter and influence people to what the master satanic plan calls for. A demon’s main obstacle is the human host’s will power and belief system. If a demon wants the man or woman to kill another person, the demon cannot force the person to do so but can only act as an influence. In this example it would be much easier for the demons to influence a person that grew up with murder and violence. Unless a person completely gives his will over to the spirits, he cannot be directly controlled.

The end time strategy of Satan is to alter and align the world’s values to his own. Satan does this social engineering through the media. Satanic values are now out in the open in the media. TV, movies, music videos, music, magazines all promote sex. TV also promotes homosexuality, violence, and sodomy. Today’s youth sees nothing wrong with free sex, pornography, and foul language. More and more, this generation has had their values and standards brought down to an all time low. With many people’s values lowered to the level of an animal, the easier it is for demons to gain more power of the youth of today. Once this lowering of standards reaches a watershed level, then when the world will be ripe for the demons to gain untold power and control over the people of the world. No longer will the will of mankind hinder them. The world will grow more evil very rapidly until it reaches critical mass. It is at this exact point in time when the Rapture of the Church will take place. Like a dam bursting open, evil will pour out over the entire world drowning people in their own sin. It can be plainly seen in the world how close to Rapture we really are! Gregory M. Lamb states,

“A character on a TV show aimed at teenagers is shown being tied up and skinned alive, and his remains incinerated. In a spy drama, a woman has her teeth pulled out as a means of torture. In another TV drama, a captive, who can breathe only through straws in her nose, is chained, beaten, and finally suffocated. So much for media critics' expectations that grisly fictional violence on TV would abate after
the sobering events of Sept. 11. Instead, scenes of torture and sadism appeared on network entertainment TV at a rate nearly double that over the previous two years.” -The Christian Science Monitor.

From my own observation I have seen people become more and more possessed as never before. There are certain signs you should look for when encountering highly possessed people. Again these are people that interact with you on a daily basis, and they are Satan’s main tools in attacking YOU. Their moods are up and down like a yo-yo. One minute they are so warm and friendly, then the next they are snarling like rabid dogs. They are very negative people that insist the world revolves around them. These are people that enter your life and are used by Satan to attack you. It can be a boss, a wife, or anyone else you can think of. They are also very touchy and get very irritated if you have any opinion that does not line up with theirs. I remember a time when at Christmas you could not even get a half a block without someone yelling out, “Hey! Merry Christmas!” Today if you wish a person a Merry Christmas they bite your head off or file a law suite. More people today are possessed as never before! The people who are almost totally possessed also have access to your life and Satan uses them well. If people do not have Christ in them, then they are being used by the Devil.

Another aspect of demons is the cloning of humans. Some say that cloning has been taking place in secret for years. Even during World War 11, Hitler’s SS under Heinrich Himmler and Joseph Mengele, the Nazis were experimenting with genetic manipulations (super soldier development) and cloning. All documents of results have vanished. I did manage to find a small indication on the net that Himmler through the office of Ancestral Heritage Registered Society was working on a genetic super soldier. But as fate would have it, I lost the link!

So what about clones? Well clones are man made and can be genetically tagged to have no independent thought or drive. Because they are man-made, a demon that enters one need not share the cloned body with any other demons. In other words the demon can have a new body for the first time since flood and can also have complete ownership of the living body! These new demon clones would have absolutely no regard for human life. They then could be placed into positions of power in human government. The Nephilim hated humans and according to the Bible used them as food. My feeling is that Noah and his family may have been the last humans on earth since all others may have been cannibalized. If this is accurate, then it is of little wonder why the flood had to come!

It is not a stretch to think that they may through the power of cloning be leaders in the government, corporations, and yes even leaders in the churches. Once there are a number of these clones in circulation (if not already), they can easily be absorbed by factions of the
government for covert operations. It would be perfect since the clones would be completely disposable with no questions asked. No family to report to and no autopsy or death certificate needed. Most of all, there is never a need for investigations by a military medical examiner. These demon clones would have no birth records or any kind of past. A fake past could be constructed if needed.

As I have said the Nephilim/demons are the foot soldiers in this war against all humans. However the fallen angels despise and detest the demons because they are the spirits of the human hybrids (Nephilim of Genesis 6). The angels hold them in contempt because they are half human. The angels on the other hand are not tainted and are seen as Stargods. For them they must see the half human demon spirits as cattle living only to serve. After all the fallen angels are of the true light of Lucifer and not contaminated by human flesh.

The Bible warns us not to be fooled. We cannot look to the political world for answers since we are warned that there is another more powerful force at work. “For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.” Eph 6:12

**Tares, Tribulation, and the Rapture**

It is my feeling that in the beginning God created Adam and Eve and they were the first humans made from clay. They were God’s children and creation. Cain was the first non-human child of Satan becoming iron and iron smashes the clay. They are born to destroy God’s creation. “And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.” Gen 3:15

Because mankind fell, God had to send His Son to redeem all His children and to bring them back to himself. Everyone who is descended from Adam will be called out by God to be filled with the Holy Spirit and become born-again. There are no exceptions except for those born of Satan. Satan’s seed will be sifted out and destroyed as unwanted tares. All humans born from Adam are in my mind pre-destined to come back to their God and Father. The (children) seed of Satan will also be called back to their father and to be with him in the lake of fire forever. The tares will be gathered up and cast into the furnace of fire.

The whole purpose of Satan’s iron is to crush the seed of God. The first thing Cain did was to kill Able in order to destroy God’s seedline. The Roman Empire was the political might of the iron seed as well as the Nazi party. The enemies of these two empires of iron were to be killed off, which were all the Jews and Christians. The seed of Satan on earth has only
one purpose, that is to “steal, and to kill, and to destroy.” John 10:10 Soon the last empire of iron will rise under antichrist to crush all human believers in Jesus Christ. Before the antichrist comes, all born-again believers in Christ will be sifted from the world and taken to heaven. This will allow the antichrist to rise to power with no spiritual discernment or opposition because the restrainment of the Holy Spirit will be lifted.

Once the Rapture takes place there will be only two groups of people left. The children of Satan and the second group will be God’s children that have not yet been called out at that point. I believe that for the first 3-½ years of the Tribulation, the wheat that is God’s children will remain un-sprouted. Remember when the apostles were to wait with Jesus until Judas came with the guards. Like the antichrist, Judas too is called the Son of Perdition. I believe that Judas was a picture of the antichrist to come. Notice that in scripture that all the apostles fell asleep. I believe that this represents all the seed of God including Jews and Gentiles alike that will not have been called out for salvation as yet. God has blinded them in order that they enter into the Davidic Kingdom on earth. I often wonder if it could be that the Raptured Bride of Christ is taken to heaven in order to replace the angels that fell.

“And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me. And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast. And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest’s, and smote off his ear. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?” Matt 26:40-54

Notice it says above, “Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.” This reminds me of Rev 3:10 where it says, “Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.” It would appear that the sleep of the Apostles is an illustration of all God’s children who after the Rapture will be asleep in apostasy. Only
when the antichrist son of perdition comes (in Revelation), do all the sleeping wheat awaken from their spiritual sleep and called forth by God. Like Israel, the spiritual blindness will be lifted from the eyes of both late blooming Gentiles and Jews alike. As the wheat begins to sprout and grow, the earth will see the greatest revival the world has ever seen. At this time the world will be spiritually black and white with no gray areas at all. There will be no fence sitters. You will either be for God or for Satan. It is also a time when God will refine His gold through the fires of great tribulation and wrath.

Before the antichrist is revealed the apostasy must come first. “Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.” II Th 2:3. The antichrist for the first 3 ½ years of the tribulation will be seen as a great leader until he sits in the Temple of God. It is at this time when he will be revealed for the first time. He will reveal to the world that he is actually Satan come in the flesh to lead his children into rebellion God and his wheat. This is when the bloodshed against God’s people will begin. Like the apostles in the garden, the children of God will suddenly awake and to be called to duty.

**Did God choose us? Or did we choose Him?**

Many Christians today take the church’s view that we have free will, so therefore it is up to us to decide our fate. We can chose God or choose Satan. In other words we have the power to choose our own destiny. My belief is that we are born into salvation and born heirs of the Kingdom. We are born to be with God or born to Satan. According to the church’s view, God looks into the future and sees who will choose him. God then chooses the people that he knows will choose him. When that person cries out to God, God then grants him or her salvation. The problem is that there is no scripture that says God looks into the future for this purpose. I am not ready to believe that God has to submit man’s will. It is almost blasphemy to think that God has to make His plans according to the will of man, and according to whether mankind will choose Him or not. Our Almighty and powerful God does not have to submit Himself before any man. Not ever! This does not sound like the all-powerful God I believe in! For me this is heresy to say that God can only act upon His will only if it is according to the will of man. Mankind does not have the last say.

The main passage that church’s quote is John 3:16 where it says, “**For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in His should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on Him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.**”
Here we see that the ones that do not believe are condemned already. So if they are condemned already, then they do not have a chance at salvation. They are locked into hell and there is no hope for them. Because they are condemned already they cannot be saved.

Further down in the passage it says, “This is the verdict: Light has come into the world, but men loved darkness instead of light because their deeds were evil. Everyone who does evil hates the light, and will not come into the light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. But whoever lives by the truth comes into the light, so that it may be seen plainly that what he has done has been done through God.” After this, Jesus and his disciples went out into the Judean countryside, where he spent some time with them, and baptized.” John 3:19-22 (NIV)

Note in this scripture that there are two kinds of people, one loves evil and is condemned already. Then there are the ones that seek after truth and then find the Lord. The ones that love the truth are the children of God known as the sheep. The ones that love the evil are the children of Satan known as the goats. So why are the goats “condemned already?” Why is because they are born of their father Satan. They are not God’s creation and Jesus came to die for His sheep only. “Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.” John 8:44 In other words the children of Satan do not seek after the truth.

The call of salvation goes out to all mankind so that the chosen can become re-born, and the wicked will be judged for denying Christ. The Word of God is a two edged sword. It saves the chosen and condemns the wicked. If Christ is preached to the wicked that are predestined to hell, there will be greater judgment against them based on their rebellion against the message. Calling out to the wicked is not a call for salvation, but in fact is a call to judgment and wrath. “But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; who will render to every man according to his deeds.” Rom 2:5-6

Christ died for all mankind bringing salvation for His chosen, and wrath for the wicked. Christ came to die for His children. "I am the good shepherd; and I know my sheep, and am known by my own. As the Father knows me, even so I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep.” John 10:14-15 (NKJ) Christ came only for His sheep, and likewise the devil/antichrist will come only for his children. Christ is calling all His sheep to abandon their lust for the world and come home. All those who are chosen will come to Christ for salvation sometime in their life. “And when the Gentiles heard this, they {began} rejoicing and glorifying the word of the Lord; and as many as had been appointed to eternal life believed.” Acts 13:48 (NAS) If God appoints someone for salvation, I rather doubt that He does this only because He
looked into the future and saw that this person would accept Him. God is not weak or dependent on what we to say. Those who are appointed to salvation know the voice of God when He calls. “My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.”

John 10:27-29

“How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?” Matt 18:12.

Now imagine that after all this effort to save this lost lamb, the lamb turns around as say, “Hey. I don’t accept you.” I do not think God ever suffers from having egg on his face. Does the Bible teach that God is not all-powerful and has to base his plans according to the will of man? Is the power of God restrained by the will of man? Does the Bible teach that God cannot use wickedness for His own plan? I say no. Scriptures clearly teach that God, not man, is all powerful and in control. Man is not the center of universe and does not any power at all. Man has no free will. If he does, then God is not in control. Let’s examine a few verses.

“And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again.” Isa 49:5. Does this sound like the prophet Isaiah had any choice in the matter? Many churches preach that God sees the future, sees who will choose Him, then quickly chooses them first. This sounds like a child’s game and not our Almighty and All-powerful God. Also it is not taught anywhere in scripture. Remember how God chose Jonah, and how there was a problem. Jonah wanted nothing to do with the Lord and ran from Him. God actually had to force Jonah “against his will” to come back and do the will of the Lord God who is in full control. “Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction.” Rom 9:21-22.

Here we see that God actually creates some people for honor and others for dishonor. He creates the wicked to be pots filled with wrath waiting to be destroyed.

So am I saying that God creates some to do evil? Am I saying that God creates the wicked and that they are born with no chance of salvation? Yes I am! “The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.” Prov.16:4. Now let’s look at Rom 9:18-23 “Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. Thou wilt say then unto me, why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another
unto dishonour? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory.”

This is a powerful passage where it states God will have mercy on anyone that wants, and who can resist His will, certainly not any man. If God’s will for you is to be saved, then you cannot resist the will of God. If God can only choose you because He knows you will choose Him, then that means that man has all power over his destiny and is his own God. That means God is not all-powerful and needs to kneel before the will of man, and to submit Himself to man. According to “churchology”, God’s will is to save mankind but He fails because He does not have all power over mankind. In all honesty, this church doctrine is nothing more than heresy. Paul also states clearly that we are not to question God as to why He chooses some for salvation and others for hell. Paul says God will form the clay in any way He desires. He creates some for salvation and others for damnation. Does God create evil? Yes He does. “I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.” Isa 45:7. In Isa 54:16 it says how God created the devil to be His hammer to chisel us into diamonds. ”See, it is I who created the blacksmith who fans the coals into flame and forges a weapon fit for its work. And it is I who have created the destroyer to work havoc.” (NIV)

The Church view is that God can have nothing to do with evil. This belief limits the power and glory of God and reduces Him to a level of great weakness. God then becomes a weak and ineffectual God. God is in complete control over the universe and us because He is ALL-powerful and not limited. He creates the wicked so that His glory can clearly be seen. Now if God allows Satan to have his way with us, then God is the main one to be blamed. If I have a brother that I know is going to kill his wife and do nothing, then I am the morally responsible for the murder if I allowed it to happen.

If according to the church doctrine God creates Hitler while knowing that he will exterminate millions, then God is as equally to blame. In the end God is responsible for all the evil in the world because He brings the evil upon us by allowing Satan to refine us in fire. Satan was created to sift us. He was created evil from the start. Churches say that Satan was made perfect and decided to become evil. Well if he decided to become evil, then he was not created perfect. Perfect people do not desire evil because they are perfect. Perfect people do not make imperfect decisions. “You were perfect in your ways from the day you were created, till iniquity was found in you.” Ezek 28:15 (NKJ) Notice here that it says that Lucifer was perfect in his ways. This does not mean he was perfect in heart.
So why does God create the evil? Why is because we cannot have knowledge of good and evil without evil. You cannot have God in control of all that is good, and yet at the same time have no control over all evil. So why does God create the wicked. “The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.” Prov 16:4. So now that we have established that God is responsible for evil, does this mean that He is evil? No! Does this mean that God is cruel? Absolutely not! God being responsible for all evil came to the earth and paid the ultimate price. In heaven we have God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. All three are to spoken of as the one true God. Why, is because they are so unified in both action and thought and bonded by a love that goes far beyond the compression of mankind. Because God is responsible for our troubles, he personally came in the flesh to take all our sins upon his body and pay for them with his own blood. In all of eternity the Trinity was never separated until the Word became flesh and the Son of God was born in a stable. For the first time in all eternity the Trinity separated because the Word became flesh. The Word comes from the glory of heaven to be born in this sewer of existence called earth. He sees all the sick and the weary around Him and longs in Him heart to wave His hand to cure the whole world, but He can’t. There is a far greater plan that has to go into effect called salvation.

Before going to the cross Jesus was severely beaten then whipped with a whip that had sharp objects embedded in it. His flesh was split open, and the fact is that His should have died from a profound loss of blood. They literally shred his flesh into pieces. He was also nailed to a cross like a common criminal. Imagine this. Here is the King of all creation having all power allowing Roman thugs to nail His wrists to a cross. With ease He could have spoken a word and they would all have died instantly. But out of love and responsibility for His sheep he allowed it to happen. Not only this, but He took the sins of all mankind upon Himself and suffers a separation from the Father. “And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? That is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?” Matt 27:46 No man on this earth could not ever imagine the pain expressed in these words. For the first time in all eternity He is separated from the Father. But then He utters the greatest words ever spoken, “It is finished.” The price had been paid. Salvation for all His children was now a reality. The following passage indicates what a massive penalty that was paid for all of His children. “My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring? O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent. But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel. Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them. They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded. But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. All they that see me laugh me to scorn:
they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him. But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts. I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly. Be not far from me; for trouble is near; for there is none to help. Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round. They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death. For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet. I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me. They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture. But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me. Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog. Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns. I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee. Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel. For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard. My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him. The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever. All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. For the kingdom is the LORD's: and he is the governor among the nations. All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul. A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.”

Ps 22:1-31

**Related Link:**

Alpha Omega Ministries http://aomin.org

God’s Grace for the Free Will of Man http://www.sounddoctrine.net/Nick/freewill.htm

**Antichrist** The Antichrist will be a man born of the highest order of the Illuminati bloodline. His blood must be the purest stock of the satanic blood, in other words, a pure bred. He will be a Tare of the highest order on the pyramid of power. Jesus Christ came for his sheep, and the antichrist that is the beast, he is the one who will come for his Tares. He will come to gather his goats before him so that they may worship him as their one true god. Luciferians have been waiting a long time for the coming of “The Great One.” He is coming with all power and will rule his people for 3 ½ years. “And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, come and see. And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.” Rev 6:1-2

Many people hold the view that this is the antichrist, I do not agree. What we see is that
this rider is apart of a team known as the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse. In other words this rider is not unique but in fact is only a part of the four that all ride. Note that he rides on a white horse and has a bow. Many feel that the white horse represents the false Christ coming on to the world scene namely the antichrist. The problem is that the antichrist will not be revealed until the middle of the Tribulation period, so this cannot be the antichrist. Well then who is this rider you ask. The rider of this horse is an angel sent to bring judgment upon the earth. The horse he rides represents a certain judgment. In Zechariah we see similar horses. “I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottom; and behind him were there red horses, speckled, and white.” Zech 1:8. Note that theses horses are in heaven and will be sent to the earth, so how could the antichrist be in heaven? “And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, these are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.” Zech 1:10

It is clear that the Four Horseman of the Apocalypse are God’s avenging angels. My belief is that this white horse judgment is apostasy. In Thessalonians it states that the apostasy must come first, then the antichrist will be revealed, “Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.” II Th 2:3-4. Once the Holy Spirit and the Bride of Christ are taken out of the way, there will be no discernment left on the earth. The world will go into a spiritual sleep and then ruled over by a government of 10 Kings. In other words the New ruled by “Ten Wise Men.” The antichrist Beast will not be in power over the earth at this time, only the 10 kings and nations of the new Atlantis.

As we have seen above is that the beast is called the son of perdition. The only other person that is given this name in scripture is Judas, John 17:12. Judas was a shadow of the antichrist to come. Note that Judas was part of the 12 disciples and was not an outsider. The antichrist will be part of the new apostasy and will not be an outsider. He will be an insider to the new tribulation church consisting of all those that will be left behind in the Rapture. Also like Judas, the Beast will not come to front stage until his appointed time.

Shortly before Lord Jesus was taken for trial, he prayed alone while all the disciples had fallen asleep from exhaustion. When the Lord returned, he saw that all of them were asleep and not one was awake. He then woke them up telling them to pray. Then Judas came with a great crowd to betray Jesus with a kiss. Judas was now no longer a humble follower, but a leader of a small army. Like Judas, the Beast will be part of the coming apostasy but not the leader. Much like the way the disciples ALL fell asleep, so will all the people of the world, Tares and un-sprouted wheat alike. With the Holy Spirit and the
Church gone, there will be no discernment left on the earth, and people will sink into the new world apostasy like quicksand and all shall sleep.

Again I point out that during the 3-½ years of apostasy all shall sleep until the Beast is revealed for the first time, as he will come with his armies to destroy all opposition. His main target will be the Jews and Israel, all will be made to worship Lucifer or be purged from the new empire of the Beast. “Who is like unto the beast and who is able to war with him?” After the first 3-½ years of apostasy the beast will pull a political coup as he grabs all power from the governing ten kings. This can be found in Dan 7:20-21 “And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them.” The saints will be all new believers that will awake from their sleep. Like newly sprouted wheat they will then begin to grow and be a witness for the Lord.

There is indication in the book of Revelation that the beast will receive a deadly wound and will come back to life. At this point the world will marvel. The new age proponents know this as a “Walk-in”. They through much effort allow a new age spirit to enter into them as so that they receive a rush, and a feeling of power. Problem is that this is a lie from hell. What really happens is that the person gives up his or her spirit and the new one comes to take over the body. Problem is that the original spirit of the person is taken to hell while a demonic entity takes over the body. Often the friends of the original person notice that a great personality changes takes place. Well little wonder why! A great article on Walk-ins can be found at the Cutting Edge Ministry at: http://cuttingedge.org/news/n1286.cfm

When the original antichrist dies, his spirit will be gone or taken over by Satan himself and the Beast will be born from below. Right away the Beast will begin a campaign of blood and terror against the new wheat and the Jews. "For indeed I will raise up a shepherd in the land who will not care for those who are cut off, nor seek the young, nor heal those that are broken, nor feed those that still stand. But he will eat the flesh of the fat and tear their hooves in pieces.” Zech 11:16 (NKJ). This scripture also goes on to say, “Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! The sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.” Zech 11:17. I have to wonder if these are wounds he will receive when he uproots three horns/kings.

In the book of Revelation we see that the Beast is rising. This is at the midpoint of the Tribulation. As I say the middle of the Tribulation is when the Beast will rise and be revealed to the world as Satan in the flesh. He will come to power through a military coup
over the 10 Kings that will rule for the first 3-½ years of the 7-year Tribulation. In Chapter 13 of Revelation it clearly shows that this event is as the midpoint of the Tribulation. Let’s take a look at Daniel where he writes about the Ten Horns. “I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.” Dan 7:8 Here a military coup is seen by the act of the Beast ripping up 3 horns. The antichrist being one “little horn” uses his power to overcome the ruling Ten Kings. After this the antichrist will suffer a fatal head wound and die, then Satan will take over the body and the Beast will be revealed. “...there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.” Dan 7:8. This little horn will uproot 3 horns and absorb them.

“And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.” Rev 13:1. We see here that there are 10 horns and 10 crowns, but there is only 7 heads. Could it be than when the Beast rises to absorb the 3 horns he will have 3 added horns added to his head making giving him 4 horns. This could explain why there are 3 missing heads. The heads may represent Kings along with the crowns and horns. Horns are a symbol of wisdom, in other words the Council of 10 Wise Men “And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.” Rev 17:9. We can see here that the 7 heads are 7 mountains. Well mountains are seen in scriptures as kingdoms. I imagine that it would be safe to say that these 7 heads are heads of state. I feel that the antichrist will be a military leader under one of the 10 Kings that rule for 3-½ years. He will break rank, and then uproot 3 horns (kings), and will be killed. At this point when the body is dead and the spirit is gone, Satan will enter into the body and bring forth the beast. At this point Satan the Beast will rise as the final 11th horn that will uproot 3 kings and then will be the 8th. “And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.” Rev 17:11

“I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.” Dan 7:8. This prophecy becomes very confused if you do not realize that the antichrist is one of the 10 Kings, or under one of the Kings until he rises up among them as the 11th horn.

In the book of Revelation the antichrist is called the Beast. Have you ever considered what kind of beast? We know that the false prophet is a lamb, but what about the antichrist. What sort of beast is he? My feeling is that he will be a bull. An idolatrous new golden calf
of Baal will be born to the world of the Tares. It is interesting to see in Revelation a picture of a woman riding the beast. This has very strong similarities to the story of Europa. In an article called *The Missing Link between Phoenicia and France*, Boyd Rice states, “One of the strange legends of the Phoenicians involves the disappearance of Europa, the daughter of Canaan, the son of Poseidon. In some versions of the story, Europa was a princess, in others, the daughter of a god. She was said to be exceedingly beautiful, and her father’s favorite. One day a servant came into the palace and told Europa that a beautiful white bull had appeared mysteriously on the beach. Intrigued, Europa went down to see the unusual creature. The bull, we are told, was indeed very beautiful, and seemingly very tame and playful. Europa wrapped garlands of flowers around its horns, and frolicked beside it. Encouraged by the creature’s gentleness, she climbed atop it, and it ran about the beach to her utter delight. Then, unexpectedly, the creature turned and ran toward the ocean. The servant ran after the two, but it was no use. The bull had run into the waves and had begun to swim out to sea. Europa’s handmaiden could only watch in helpless horror as the vision of the princess disappeared off into the distance... it seems no less bizarre than the fact that the continent of Europe should have taken its name from the central figure in such a story.”

Notice how the Bull comes from the sea. “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.” Rev 13:1. Since Europe took its name from Europa and uses the symbol of the woman riding the bull, I have to conclude there is a strong link between the Bull and Europe. Many feel that the New World Order will be the revived Holy Roman Empire. I feel that this assumption is correct. The Holy Roman Empire was never destroyed as it simply broke apart and died out waiting in limbo. It’s now awaiting a new emergence from the legs of iron as seen in the book of Daniel.

Some deny Europe as being in prophecy because of the presence of the United States. The main thing to remember is that the United States is a satellite nation of Britain. Queen Elizabeth of England as the Knight Commander of the Bath knighted U.S. Secretary of State Colin Powell (=11 letters). This means that Secretary Collin Powell has loyalty only to the Queen of England and not the United States of America. Note too that Mayor Rudolph Giuliani of New York was to receive Knighthood. CNN Online, October 15, 2001 stated that, "Rudolph Giuliani received the news that he is to receive an honorary knighthood from Queen Elizabeth II with the words: ‘Just call me Rudy.’ Giuliani received the honor on Monday for his ‘outstanding help and support to the bereaved British families in New York’ in the wake of the September 11 terrorist attacks. Honorary titles of Commander of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire are also being conferred on the city's police and fire commissioners. The titles were announced during a City Hall visit by the Queen's second son, Prince Andrew, the Duke of York. Giuliani will not be able to use the title ‘Sir Rudolph’ because he is not a UK citizen, but he can put the initials ‘KBE’ (Knight of the British Empire) after his name. He then joked: "Just call me Rudy -- I always like that."

Many Americans idolize their Founding Fathers but cannot see that the Revolutionary
war of America was a manipulation of the British to secure the new land for the creation of the Masonic New Atlantis. Founding Fathers that were Masons as follows,


**Signers of the U.S. Constitution:** Gunning Bradford, Jr., John Blair, Benjamin Franklin, David Brearley, Nicholas Gilman, Jacob Broom, Rufus King, Daniel Carroll, James McHenery, Jonathan Dayton, William Paterson, John Dickinson, George Washington.

The sad truth is that all these people were nothing more than promotional salesmen for the New World Order. The main plan for the United States of the future was to use it to police the world. The Masonic plan called for the joining of Russia and the States to form a new international world police force. It appears that the current war on terrorism stemming from the 9-11 attack is the excuse the United States needs in order to enter and police other countries. It’s interesting to see how America is so focused on law enforcement and anti-crime technology. What England did was to create a Trojan horse called America. On the outside it was all dressed in liberty and freedom, but on the inside was the English expanding their New World Order and saw America as the new Atlantis.

Now who could the Antichrist be? This is one of the most asked questions of our time and used to be very hard to answer, until today. Michael Cohen has written a powerful and hard to argue book called AntiChrist and a Cup of Tea, (http://prophecyhouse.com/). It offers compelling evidence of who the Antichrist is. He gives a lot of factual information about Prince Charles as being the Antichrist to come. When antichrist comes, he will boast about his Stargod heritage. I strongly believe that Prince Charles will be the antichrist who will then become the Beast. If not, then I feel the antichrist will suddenly emerge on the scene from a UFO. Since the so called aliens are coming to bring peace to Jerusalem, it could mean that this man will come down with them and be introduced to the world as the new protector of Israel.

The evil hybrid brothers of ours are totally here for only one thing only, and that is to take over the world and to kill off all the humans as in the Days of Noah. The butcher they will hire is the one called the Beast. Just as Cain killed Abel, he comes to kill off all humans. His military will be the most powerful the world has ever known. So if the world has nuclear weapons, how can the antichrist's army become so all-powerful? Nations all over the world have access to fissionable material and biowarfare germs. After all anything can
be bought for a price. The Bible says that there is no force on earth that will be able to stop the Beast except Christ Jesus.

Many nations will not go along with him. If he has the armies of the U.N., that is not enough since the armies and can be taken out by a bomb, a virus, or even the sheer number of militants. Eternal strife always makes for a weakened military force. So what is it that gives him the most powerful military force ever in the history of the world? The answer is found in Rev 13:2 “And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.” Here we see that it is Satan that gives the Beast his power. After all the Holy Spirit will no longer restrain the Devil, the Beast will be given all power. I am fairly convinced that his armies will consist of hideous creatures from the bowels of the earth. Some of them can be found in Revelation chapter 9. They are the ones that come up from out of the earth to torture mankind for five months. I think that if you read the verses carefully you will see that these locusts that come from hell are not Apache helicopters as most churches preach.

In Revelation chapter 9 and Joel 2 we see some very strange creatures. Rev 9:1-11 reads as follows, “And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle.”

Notice here that the locusts are not horses, but “like” horses prepared for battle. There is nothing about a helicopter that looks anything like a horse. “...and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.” Note the crowns of power are given to them, but these crowns are only look like gold. If this is a description of the men sitting in the chopper, then John would have written that they where wearing helmets of war and not crowns. “...and they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.” Long hair is and will never be acceptable for soldiers to wear. Long hair collects lice and gets caught up in machinery. “...and they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.” Why is because they are locusts. Earlier in the chapter it says, "And there came out of the smoke locusts.” It doesn’t say they were "like" locusts. It says that they were locusts. John clearly
ends the argument that they are anything but locusts. With thousands of them flying into the air, it would create a huge rushing sound like "chariots of many horses running to battle." But these locusts are genetically different from the ordinary ones.

“...And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.” Here we see that they attack mankind for five months and that they have a king over them, yet in Prov. 30:27 it says, “The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands.”

“...One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter. And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone.” The NIV reads: "The horses and riders I saw in my vision looked like this: Their breastplates were fiery red, dark blue, and yellow as sulfur.” In the armed forces, all the battle machines are painted dull colors in order to blend in to the terrain. Here we see the opposite!

“...and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions.” I do not know of any military equipment that resembles heads of lions. “...and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.” Tails with serpent like heads? As you can see these are very strange creatures! Now let's get an even closer look at the locusts in question.

“A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them. The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.” Joel 2:3-10. This is very strange. Notice that they appear as horsemen and as horses, yet it says here "so shall they run." Who runs, the horses, or the riders? Also why would the riders need to run since they ride the horses? Clearly the two appear to blend together. In my mind, I see this as a picture of some kind of mythical Centaur. A Centaur is a body that is half human and half horse, which comes from Greek mythology. Instead of having a horses head and neck, it is the upper part of a man. “Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array. Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness. They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war.” Joel Chapter 2. These strange soldiers have the noise of chariots like the locusts in Revelation. They also have the ability to leap like locusts and
climb walls. “They do not push one another; every one marches in his own column. Though they lunge between the weapons, they are not cut down. They run to and fro in the city, they run on the wall; they climb into the houses, they enter at the windows like a thief. The earth quakes before them, the heavens tremble; the sun and moon grow dark, and the stars diminish their brightness.” (NKJ)

This army is unstoppable! They cannot even be wounded! My conclusion is that the locusts are from the inner earth and are granted power to terrorize mankind by the opening up of an entrance to the subterranean world of hell. In Revelation 9:1 it states that the locusts come from the bottomless pit. Also the 200 million horsemen are a manifestation of the four angels that are bound at the great Euphrates River, Rev. 9:14-17. Note that these are not the Kings of the East seen in Rev. 16:12. The four angels do not lead these horsemen; the unholy trinity of Satan, the antichrist, and the false prophet leads them. They also from the earth since the Euphrates River has to be dried up first in order to allow the horsemen to physically pass. This will be a time of horror that will completely shake mankind with untold horrors. The Bible states that they will have heart attacks upon seeing the terror that is coming into the world. They will run to the caves and beg to be crushed to death rather than face the wrath of the Lamb. Note that there are many kings in the world but certainly there are 200 million kings. And where does one find 200 million horses? As seen the Locust have crowns too. For us believers the bottom line is that we won't be there since God tells us to "...wait for his Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come." 1Thes 1:10

**Are Myths just Foolish Tales?** From the past we have a massive collection of ancient myths of the gods that came from the skies to rule over mankind. These stories are called myths because people are in denial of the Fallen Angels and have called serious researchers every name in the book. Many believe that the ancient people of the past were completely deluded with their ignorance and superstitions. They believe that early man made up stories of gods from above since they were so ignorant. The fact is there is no race of people on this earth is that idiotic and backwards.

Believers in Christ have the advantage of having the truth of scripture. In scripture we are told of a worldwide flood that wiped out mankind from the earth except for Noah and his family. The story of this flood also comes from all over the world and is considered nothing more than myths by the unsaved. But the Bible proves that the flood was not a myth and was based on fact. In the cultures of the world they also have myths of supreme god that created the first man and woman. So couldn’t it possible that all the so-called myths of the past are also interpretations of real events? Is it possible that the gods of the past were real and not just the over imagination of ignorant tribes? Not only were the
gods real, but they were also worshiped.

In the book of Genesis we are told that the angels of God came down and mated with human women at will. This chapter is a major threat to the fallen so a cover story was invented. It is called the Sethite Theory. This theory is a house of cards that falls apart. It is not based on scripture at all, even though it tries to appear so. It is not based on any logic whatsoever.

Not only does the Bible tell of the angels coming for the human woman, but also it even goes on to say that the women had babies from their Stargod fathers. These were known as the Nephilim who were giants. Scripture indicates that these giants were also cannibals. “And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, the land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.” Num 13:32-33 Theses giants were also spread out and even lived in an area called the Land of Giants. “And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.” Deut 3:13-14

Now note that the legend of giants is also found in the myths of the cultures of the world. So again we see that the so-called myths of the past are based on actual events. The most well known myth of giants is from Greece and known as the Titans. Cronus generated the Giants from Uranus’ blood resulting from his castration. They became powerful enough to try to unseat Zeus and the Olympians early in their rule. When the gods won they imprisoned the Giants in Tartarus. There is one scripture that I feel sums up the question of myths and the validity of giants in the earth. Here I prefer the Living Bible translation. “In those days, and even afterwards, when the evil beings giants from the spirit world were sexually involved with human women, their children became, of whom so many legends are told.”

It is obvious here those legends were built around the giants. These legends of old are the Greek Titans for starters. Besides all this we have the bones of giants that acts as physical proof that the giants at one time roamed the earth.

Links

Sethite Theory: http://www.khouse.org/articles/biblestudy/19970801-110.html

World Myths: http://www.teacheroz.com/myth-legend.htm
Sudden Technology  Before Christ arrived on the earth, evil had many
millenniums to organize and form their base of power. After the flood the fallen angels
came back and began to rebuild their evil empire from the ground up. Simple
communities of simple hunters and gatherers suddenly began building highly advanced
cities and cultures. Ancient records show how the gods from above came down to the
earth to teach mankind new technologies, farming skills, and the black arts. The book of
Enoch confirms this in Chapter 7 and 8. “And all the others together with them took unto
themselves wives, and each chose for himself one, and they began to go in unto them and to defile
themselves with them, and they taught them charms and enchantments, and the cutting of roots, and
made them acquainted with plants. And they became pregnant, and they bare great giants, whose height
was three thousand ells: Who consumed all the acquisitions of men. And when men could no longer
sustain them, the giants turned against them and devoured mankind. And they began to sin against birds,
and beasts, and reptiles, and fish, and to devour one another's flesh, and drink the blood. Then the earth
laid accusation against the lawless ones. And Azazel taught men to make swords, and knives, and shields,
and breastplates, and made known to them the metals of the earth and the art of working them, and
bracelets, and ornaments, and the use of antimony, and the beautifying of the eyelids, and all kinds of
costly stones, and all coloring tinctures. And there arose much godlessness, and they committed
fornication, and they were led astray, and became corrupt in all their ways. Semjaza taught
enchantments, and root-cuttings, 'Armaros the resolving of enchantments, Baraqijal (taught) astrology,
Kokabel the constellations, Ezeqeel the knowledge of the clouds, Araqiel the signs of the earth, Shamsiel the
signs of the sun, and Sariel the course of the moon. And as men perished, they cried, and their cry went up
to heaven.”

Is this not a testament to the ancients whose gods led them in to war while teaching them
the ways of war? Is it not amazing how the ancient cultures had an extremely advanced
knowledge of astronomy and mathematics? How is it that many ancient tribes around the
world suddenly developed massive and highly organized cities and social structures, along
with very advanced mathematics, engineering, and astrological knowledge almost over
night?

One clear example of sophisticated technology and mathematics is the pyramids in Egypt.
Even with all of our advanced technology we cannot duplicate what a bunch of “simple
dwellers” had done. The Great pyramid is 145.75 m (481 ft) high. It was ranked as the
tallest structure on Earth for more than 43 centuries. The structure consists of
approximately 2 million blocks of stone, each weighing more than two tons. It has been
suggested that there are enough blocks in the three pyramids to build a 10-foot high, 1-
foot thick wall around France. People tend to shrug this engineering miracle off because
the structures are made of stone and represent no real technology to those who equate
stones with the Stone Age. Here is something to consider.

You are an explorer trekking through the jungles. Suddenly you encounter a massive
structure made of stone that is 481 feet in height with blocks of stone weighing two tons.
The blocks are cut so precise that you cannot even get a razor blade between them. And
add to this that because the structure is so perfectly aligned to the stars, they reveal skills
and knowledge that are highly advanced and sophisticated. Now you come across some
primitive tribe’s people, certainly you would not have the impression that they could build
such a structure by themselves. All over the world we see structures that just could not be
made by primitive man. In fact modern man cannot even copy them! Yet we are expected
to believe that primitive tribes, with simple tools created these wondrous highly advanced
creations with no background knowledge at all. Just because the structures are made of
stone, it does not mean they are simple in nature.

What about Church? Most Christians are going to church not really learning
anything about spiritual warfare especially things like commitment, repenting,
separation, leading a holy life, and so on. They go to church once a week to listen to a nice
politically correct sermon, sing songs, then come home feeling like they have done their
job for the week. This is spiritual complacency at best. “So then because thou art lukewarm, and
neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.” Rev 3:16

Our Lord Jesus says to the Jews, “Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour,
wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under
foot of men.” Matt 5:13. Now if Israel is going to be cast out and trodden down during the
Tribulation, what about the Church. The fact is the real Church who is the Bride of Christ
will be taken to heaven while the religions of man will be left behind to form the greatest
and most powerful apostasy in all history. The Bible says that apostasy must come first,
yet the churches are preaching that a great revival is coming.

I myself have not attended church for many years. Most Christians tell me that I must go
to church and not to forsake God by going it alone. I am told that we all have to be under
an established church or we will fall away from the truth. First of all what is the Church.
The Church is the body of Jesus Christ made up of born-again believers. We are the
Church, and the Bible says that where two or more are gathered together, there you will
find the presence of God and the Holy Spirit. “For where two or three are gathered together in my
name, there am I in the midst of them.” Matt 18:20

Can a person be a Christian without attending a church? Of course they can! Christ did not die for a church He died for all of His sheep that would become the true Church of Jesus Christ. Where in scripture does it say that who ever believes in church will be saved? We are here to have a faith in Jesus Christ and not some man-made-religion and its institutions. Nowhere in scripture does it ever say come to a church to be saved. It is the blood of Jesus Christ alone saves us! A church is not the mediator between mankind and God. Only Jesus Christ is. “For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.” 1 Tim 2:5

The main problem with churches today is that they act as a corporation with the pastors being responsible for the shareholders, which are those that tithe the church regularly. This money goes to supporting the building and supporting a pastor and his family. That pastor’s sole mission in life is to keep the members happy so they will continue give tithes and offerings. A pastor’s main job is to keep you entertained and feeling good so that you will come back next Sunday. That pastor needs your money to survive. Every sermon must be politically correct and free of hard doctrine that would appear to be “negative.” The idea is to make the sermons as generic as possible in order to offend people. Lower church memberships means less cash revenue. Each sermon must be warm and fuzzy so that the followers feel good about themselves when they leave. This will improve the chances of them coming back next Sunday to give even more tithes and offerings. As stated, the whole idea is to get the sheep back in church next Sunday. This is why more and more churches are getting involved in miracles and tongues. Why is because this type of Hollywood entertainment keeps the cash flow high. The true gospel of Jesus Christ is not about feeling good and developing a high self-esteem. It’s about feeling down, and feeling ashamed as a sinner, coming to Christ everyday for forgiveness. Jesus warned in Mark 8:34 “Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.” The true gospel is about self-denial and the death of self. Self is the enemy of God. We are not called to be popular with the world; we are called to be hated by the world. “Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.” Matt 5:11-12 “Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.” Matt 5:3-7

I see nothing here that says blessed are those that attend church. In my early walk I used to attend a church where everyone one was all happy and would slap you on the back saying, “Praise the Lord brother!” With all these emotionally high people around me, I
started thinking, hey what is wrong with me? Why doesn’t God make me happy in the Lord? It was not long before I began to slip into depression feeling that God had abandoned me. I was filled with self-doubt and much self-condemnation. It was not long before I was seen as a black cloud in the church since I was asking for more and more help at the time. People would say things to me like, just praise Jesus more, or you need to pray more. Now I look back at all those “happy born-agains” and realize that they were all part a social-feel-good-group called church with their phony laughter and false joy. I see them as nothing more than spiritual car salesmen for the churches. These people do not come before the Lord broken and repentant. They come to feel good and get an emotional high from chanting the name of Jesus over and over like a mantra. These people have no empathy for others in the church and are more concerned with seeing how loud they can shout, “Praise the Lord” and “Hallelujah.” Churches should not now or ever be social entertainment centers for the shallow minded the spiritually bored, or any social climbers. The sad fact today is that the churches are holding hands with the pagan world. They used to condemn rock and roll music, now you can’t have a good service without it. Women parade among congregation dressed in the latest fashions including mini skirts and permed hair. Men drive the best cars and brag about their well paying jobs. Churches have become nothing more than Christian social centers. Many have tea and coffee after the service to socialize, and the subject of Christ never seems to come up. What they do talk about is shallow, chatty, and of no practical interest to those seeking Christ. But the snacks are good and the feeling is warm and fuzzy. This is what the pastor needs in order to get the sheep back next week. Many churches have become a playground for Hollywood entertainment scene with flash in the pan miracles, emotional experiences, and a shot of “Don’tcha just love the Lord!” If there is no entertainment in a church, it is considered dead, empty, and devoid of the Holy Spirit. In other words it is not “spirit filled.” Churches have placed more emphasis on praise and worship and less on obedience, sacrifice, discipleship, and sound teaching. Material gain and the edification of “self” are now ramped in many churches. They who think that they are so “spiritually alive” are in reality dead and stagnant.

Tithes and offerings keep the church institution alive and well. Instead of the money going to feed the poor and help those in need, it goes to pay for a pastor and a building. I once attended a church where there was no pastor. Those who were felt called of the Lord would preach. All had regular jobs and took turns preaching from the pulpit when their shift at work was compatible. If anyone wished to have counseling, there are people in the church that had a gift for this and would be the ones you would go and see. Everyone had
gifts and everyone played a part in the church. Sadly I must admit I have not come across another church like it. “And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers.” 1 Cor 12:28

Often people attend church feeling lonely and a sense of not belonging. They sit down, stare at the back of someone’s head, and then listen to a politically correct sermon. The pastor has everyone turn around and shake the hand of the one behind him or her. I often felt annoyed having to shake the hand of a person that had been just coughing and sneezing in that same hand! I would end up coming back home thinking, “What did I learn today?” I had felt no spiritual growth at all and felt very isolated from the so-called “Happy in the Lord” Christians. I was fast becoming a second-class citizen in the kingdom of man-made-religion. Now I realize that I do not have a religion, I have a faith in Jesus Christ.

Leaving the churches I sat began to read my Bible and study it in depth. I soon realized that what they were preaching to me were so very different from what was in scripture. At the same time I was staying home, I was being told that I needed to come back for fellowship, or I would backslide and fall from the truth. But yet at the same time I found myself discovering the truth for the first time. As far as fellowship goes, why would I want to fellowship with people that were blind to the Word of God? I remember once in a Bible study I asked about Gen. 6. It was then that the person in charge snapped at me, “Sorry! But we don’t talk about sex in this Bible study!” There is an argument that house churches, due to their lack of seminary-trained clergy, might follow the examples of Jonestown and Waco. In this they have a point, as the New Testament is full of epistles that attempt to correct a legion of heresies. But in life there are no guarantees. But if the focus is on solid scriptures and not miracles, then a good foundation is laid. All of the New Testament churches were house churches. There was no such thing as gathering in a building owned by a religious corporation.

So what is Church and how do we start one. First seek all those in your community that are dedicated to scripture and are willing to learn and be corrected by the Bible. Now you have a church. Meetings can take place at each other’s homes as well as breaking bread. At this point you will be a community of believers in Christ whose covering is the Bible and not a church institution. From this point on you should be a community of believers that come together and separate themselves from the unbelievers. This kind of church should take care of each other’s needs. Examples are baby-sitting each other’s kids, share food to the less fortunate members, offer services, and basically support each other in every way.
possible. All should be one new family in Christ. With Christ in us we are the Church and we are an organism of believers and not an organization.

**Links**

What is Church?: [http://www.house-church.org/what_main.htm](http://www.house-church.org/what_main.htm)
House Church Central: [http://www.hccentral.com/](http://www.hccentral.com/)
Should We Tithe?: [http://www.precious-testimonies.com/Exhortations/p-t/shouldwetithe.htm](http://www.precious-testimonies.com/Exhortations/p-t/shouldwetithe.htm)
Is Church Biblical? [http://home.earthlink.net/~ddcerkel/ecclesiology.html](http://home.earthlink.net/~ddcerkel/ecclesiology.html)
CHRISTIANITY Biblical or Traditional?
[http://www.glennmurray.nccn.net/christianity_biblical_or_traditional.htm](http://www.glennmurray.nccn.net/christianity_biblical_or_traditional.htm)

**Israel the New Babylon?** Today there is a lot of talk about the United States being Babylon the Great. To me this makes no sense because when you review Daniel's vision in Dan. 2, you will see that the last empire is the feet of the statue. It is well known that Rome is the legs of iron in which the feet come out of and then ruled by 10 toes. The Roman Empire was a European area and not anywhere near America. The feet grow out of the legs of the Roman Empire and not America or New York. Out of the Roman Empire came the Babylonian based religion of Roman Catholicism. Also part of the Roman occupation was Israel and not America.

Israel fought the Romans, yet in the Tribulation they will form an alliance with the Gentiles. Israel will no longer separate from or fight her enemies; she will become them! It may be that Israel and the Vatican will become as one and ride the Beast and become drunk with world power. When Israel becomes capital of the New World Order she will be joined with ancient Babylon, which is modern day Roman Catholicism. The two could merge as one and become the bride of Satan. At this point the false bride will rule the world. It is no secret that the Vatican has lusted for Jerusalem for centuries. From Rome they always longed for the day that the Vatican could be established in Jerusalem. This will be a marriage made in hell!

The Vatican is even now warming up to Israel as never before. The establishment of this new marriage will come in the form of a convent that will by signed by Israel. This will guarantee protection for Israel and the rebuilding of the Temple under the new space alien government. In exchange for this, Israel will open Jerusalem up to become a new
ecumenical capital of the world with the Vatican at the reigns. With the aliens acting as a
global occupation force of the world, the mighty America will become as weak as a mouse.
America will not be the capital of the New World Order. Israel the new Babylon will.

Well is there any indication that Israel is Babylon? Let’s look at Rev 14:8 “And there followed
another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the
wine of the wrath of her fornication.” Here we see Babylon as that Great City. So where is this Great city?
Where is this Babylon? Revelation talks about the two prophets preaching the judgment of God. “And
when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make
war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of
the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.” Rev
11:7-8. I do believe Christ was crucified in Jerusalem and not New York. “And there followed
another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the
wine of the wrath of her fornication.” Rev 14:8. It is the blood of the saints.

That wine is the un-holy communion wine of Satan!

“And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked
with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every
shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, and
cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city! And they cast
dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were
made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! For in one hour is she made desolate.”
Rev 18:16-19 Israel has three main seaports at Haifa, Ashdod and Eilat. These ports
handle 98% of Israel's imports and exports.

"And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt,
where also our Lord was crucified. We see Jerusalem called the Great City.” Rev 11:8

"And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth." Rev 17:18

"Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury;
thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out." Isa 51:17

"And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus
saith the LORD of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink." Jer 25:28

"Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD’s hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have
"And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." Rev 17:4-5

All through the Old Testament we see dozens and dozens of prophecies concerning the utter destruction of Israel as well as Babylon. Both will suffer from utter and total destruction. "Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon." Zech 2:7. This verse strongly implies that the United States is the Daughter of Babylon with her high percentage of Jews. It is no wonder why America defends Israel.

**The Nephilim** "And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown. And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." Gen 6:1-5

So who are the Nephilim? They are the product of sexual relations between the fallen angels and human women. They are the ones that are seen in Genesis Chapter 6 (above). Throughout the history of man, all physical evidence of the existence of the Nephilim has been suppressed, destroyed, and hidden. The churches have also helped in covering up that fact that there were giants by pushing the Sethite myth. The thought of angels having sexual relations with human women is not well accepted among the politically correct churches. It is a disturbing thought, but so is the book of Revelation. The bottom line is the Bible is not all warm and fuzzy and wrapped up in a pretty ribbon and bow no matter how hard the churches try to make it so.

People ask, “Can they father children? Do fallen angels have DNA?” The answer is an emphatic YES. All throughout scripture angels are seen as men. The Old Testament term for angels was the Sons of God. "Sons of God" is the translation of "BeNÊJ haELOHIM". The first part of it is the "sons". The word "BEN" may sound familiar for it can be recognized in for instance names like BEN- Hadad, BEN- Jamin or BEN-Gurion. "ELOHIM" is the plural form of "EL", meaning strong, powerful, mighty. This word “EL”
is often used as a general name for God, gods or idols. Thus the translation is "sons of God." There are no daughters of God. This is why angels in heaven cannot have sexual relations because there is no women angels in heaven and also God would never allow it.

So if the angels are males, does this mean that they only look male, but in reality are sexless. Where in scripture does it say that the angels are sexless? There is a scripture that says in heaven that they do not marry. But this is for the simple fact that there are no women angels in heaven. The only way they can marry is to rebel against God and come to the earth to marry human women.

Do angels have DNA to pass on? I would say so since the angels had offspring. “...the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.” Gen 6:2 If the angels were sexless at the time, then why would they desire women? What would they expect to do with the women if they were sexless? If they were sexless, then how is it that they had offspring? Having offspring also shows that the angels did indeed have male DNA. Because this subject brings embarrassment to people, many cling to the Sethite theory. Chuck Missler explains the Sethite myth this way:

“...However, many students of the Bible have been taught that this passage in Genesis 6 actually refers to a failure to keep the "faithful" lines of Seth separate from the 'worldly' line of Cain. The idea has been advanced that after Cain killed Abel, the line of Seth remained separate and faithful, but the line of Cain turned ungodly and rebellious. The 'sons of God' are deemed to refer to leadership in the line of Seth; the 'daughters of men' is deemed restricted to the line of Cain. The resulting marriages ostensibly blurred an inferred separation between them. (Why the resulting offspring are called the 'Nephilim' remains without any clear explanation.) ... If the text was intended to contrast the 'sons of Seth and the daughters of Cain,' why didn't it say so? Seth was not God, and Cain was not Adam. (Why not the 'sons of Cain' and the 'daughters of Seth?') There is no basis for restricting the text to either subset of Adam's descendants. Further, there exists no mention of daughters of Elohim.)”

http://www.khouse.org/articles/biblestudy/19970801-110.html#articles

So who were the Sons of God? I think that it is clear from scripture that the Sons of God were the angels. Here are some versus to consider. “Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.” Job 1:6. Now if the Sons of God are the sons of Seth, how is it that they have free access to heaven? “Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? Or who laid the corner stone thereof; When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?” Job 38:6-7. So here I rather doubt that that Sons of Seth were in heaven rejoicing that the earth had been made. Mankind was not even created at this time!
The Nephilim were the essence of pure evil with only one purpose in life, and that was to destroy all humans especially Israel! They all died at the time of the flood because they were not fully human and could not be saved. Jesus Christ died for all mankind but not for the hybrids of Satan. After the flood more angels came down in a second wave to produce even more evil hybrids. “There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that…” The second wave did not include the original angels that sinned because they were taken, and then placed into the lowest parts of hell for what they had done. I believe the Klingon characters from the TV series Star Trek were modeled after the Nephilim. The Nephilim were brute warriors that are referred to in scripture as Mighty Men, which means bullies and tyrants.

Not only were the Nephilim mighty and powerful warriors, they were also cannibals. “And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.” Num 13:32-33

The word for “eateth” means to dine and devour. 398 'akal (aw-kal'); a primitive root; to eat (literally or figuratively): KJV-- X at all, burn up, consume, devour (-er, up), dine, eat (-er, up), feed (with), food, X freely, X in ... wise (-deed, plenty), (lay) meat, X quite. Here are a few more examples of cannibalism: “Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron. Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.” Micah 3:2-4

“The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.” Ps 27:1-2

Often in times of judgment, God would send forth the Nephilim to punish Israel. In the final battle of Armageddon, they shall return to destroy Israel. “And all the others together with them took unto themselves wives, and each chose for himself one, and they began to go in unto them and to defile themselves with them, and they taught them charms and enchantments, and the cutting of roots, and made them acquainted with plants. And they became pregnant, and they bare great giants, whose height was three thousand ells: Who consumed all the acquisitions of men. And when men could no longer sustain them, the giants turned against them and devoured mankind. And they began to sin against birds, and beasts, and reptiles, and fish, and to devour one another's flesh, and drink the blood. Then the earth laid accusation against the lawless ones.” The Book of Enoch Chapter 7:1-6
It is very clear to see from this verse that the Nephilim were destroying all mankind eating their flesh and drinking their blood. Was this where the occult practice of blood rituals came from? The second wave of fallen angels came after the flood. Enoch states that they taught men the art of war and how to make weapons. Also they were teaching mankind the black arts! Note to that the making of weapons and war seems to go hand in hand with what “Area 51” is doing!

Some people seem to think that the Nephilim were holy because they were men of renown. “There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.” Gen 6:4 The words “mighty men” means tyrants. 1368 gibbowr (ghib-bore’); or (shortened) gibbor (ghib-bore’); intensive from the same as 1397; powerful; by implication, warrior, tyrant: KJV-- champion, chief, X excel, giant, man, mighty (man, one), strong (man), valiant man. After the flood many races of giants appeared on the land once again. Here is a list of a few:

Rephaim - from the root rapha = spirits, shades Gen. 14:5
Anakim - race of giants Num. 13:33 descendents of Nephilim
Emim - the proud deserters, terrors, race of giants Gen. 14:5
Zuzim- the evil ones, roaming things Gen. 14:5
Zamzummims - the evil plotters, Deut. 2:20
Zophim - watchers, angels who descended Num. 23
Sepherim - the many.

According to Micah 3 God used the Nephilim giants to punish Israel. They are hidden now but they will soon return during the Tribulation to lead the nations against Israel. In his book Barry Chamish documents how the Nephilim returned for a brief appearance in the 90s His book is called Return of the Giants.

http://www.wexclub.com/LatestArrivals/pages/rotg.htm and he has an article relating to this at: http://yardbird.com/chamish.htm

According to the Cocopa Indian tribe, giants of the past were able to carry logs that six of the humans failed to budge. Super human strength is often attributed to the Nephilim. So has there been any hard evidence that the Bible is correct concerning Nephilim giants? Here are a few example of physical evidence found.
In Montana in 1903, Montana, Professor S. Farr unearthed the skeleton of a man about nine feet long. Next to him laid the bones of a woman, who had been almost as tall.

Longhaired giants called the Karankawas, who occupied territory around Matagorda Bay on the Texas gulf coast, engraved their bodies tattoos and ate human flesh. The tribe did well until Stephen Austin built a settlement on the Brazos in 1823. Conflicts between the settlers and the Indians then became frequent. John R. Swanton stated, "finally a battle was fought in which about half the tribe were slain, the other portion fleeing for refuge to La Bahia." Following information is found at: http://www.geocities.com/TheTropics/Lagoon/1345/giants.html

George W. Hill, M.D., dug out a skeleton "of unusual size" in a mound of Ashland County, Ohio. In 1879, a nine-foot, eight-inch skeleton was excavated from a mound near Brewersville, Indiana.

A skeleton which is reported to have been of enormous dimensions" was found in a clay coffin, with a sandstone slab containing hieroglyphics, during mound explorations by a Dr Everhart near Zanesville, Ohio. (American Antiquarian, v3, 1880, pg61)

Ten skeletons "of both sexes and of gigantic size" were taken from a mound at Warren, Minnesota, 1883. (St. Paul Pioneer Press, May 23, 1883)

A skeleton 7 feet 6 inches long was found in a massive stone structure that was likened to a temple chamber within a mound in Kanawha County, West Virginia, in 1884.

A large mound near Gasterville, Pennsylvania, contained a vault in which was found a skeleton measuring 7 feet 2 inches. Inscriptions were carved on the vault.

In 1885, miners discovered the mummified remains of woman measuring 6 feet 8 inches tall holding an infant. The mummies were found in a cave behind a wall of rock in the Yosemite Valley.

In Minnesota, 1888 remains were discovered of seven skeletons 7 to 8 feet tall.

In 1911, several red-haired mummies ranging from 6 ½ to 8 feet tall were discovered in a cave in Lovelock, Nevada.

In February and June of 1931, large skeletons were found in the Humboldt lake bed near Lovelock, Nevada. The first of these two skeletons found measured 8 ½ feet tall and appeared to have been wrapped in a gum-covered fabric similar to the Egyptian way. The second skeleton was almost 10 feet long.
In 1965, a skeleton measuring 8 feet 9 inches was found buried under a rock ledge along the Holly Creek in east-central Kentucky.

There have been many discoveries but the public is only allowed to see about 3% of all the finds. In the 1880’s human skulls with horns were discovered in a burial mound at Sayre, Bradford County, Pennsylvania. The horns extended two inches just above the eyebrows. The skeletons were seven feet tall and it was estimated they were buried around AD 1200. When some of the bones were sent to the American Investigating Museum in Philadelphia, they disappeared!

A large skull was recovered in Lovelock cave In 1911 miners digging for guano from a cave which was 22 miles southwest of Lovelock, Nevada. A 6-½ foot tall mummy was found with "distinctly red" hair. Many ancient legends of the native Paiute Indians tell of a tribe of red-haired giants called the Si-te-cahs, who were once the mortal enemy of the Indians in the area. Soon the Indians joined forces to drive the redheads out. The giants were between 6 to 10 feet tall. For some reason scientists did not seem to want to investigate these finds further so many of the bones were lost. One amazing thing to note is that the Paiute Indians formed unheard of alliances with the other tribes in order drive the giants out. That is how much of a threat the giants were to their existence!

**Links**

The Karankawas: http://www.bchm.org/Austin/panel5.html

The Si-Te-Cah: http://www.runestone.org/kmlc.html

**Alien Nation** Irenaeus an early church father had stated that the not only could the antichrist be Jewish but could also be a Nephilim. For me this makes perfect sense. The end time empire will be a coming together of the spiritual and military forces of evil. This empire is called Babylon the Great in the book of Revelation. It's interesting to note that the founder of Babylon was Nimrod. About Nimrod Gen 10:8-9 says, "And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD." The word "mighty" is the gibowr, the same word used for the Nephilim. Interesting to note too that Esau was born with red fur all over his body and he too was a skilled hunter. Many feel that Nimrod was a righteous man because where it says he was a mighty hunter before the Lord. This simply means that the Lord knew Nimrod. It also says in scripture that he "began" to be a mighty hunter.
before the Lord. The word began means: to profane, to defile, to pollute, to desecrate, to begin… to profane oneself, to defile oneself, to pollute oneself… to violate (a covenant)...(Pual) to profane (name of God) -Brown-Driver-Briggs' Definition. In other words this was one evil beast.

"We weren't always like this... after the moon fell from the sky, the earth could no longer sustain a species. Some managed to stay above, the rest of us escaped underground. Then centuries later when we tried to emerge in to the sun again we couldn't. So we bred ourselves in to casts. Some to be our eyes and ears, some to be to be our muscles and sinews." -The movie Time Machine 2002

Giants found have come with double rows of teeth, red hair, horns, six toes, and six fingers. So what happpened to all these giants? Where did they go? I believe that because there were too many conflicts with humans, the giants then migrated into the caves and caverns of the earth. The rest were modified and have lived with humans for centuries. They were self-bred to be shorter and to loose all the telltale physical signs such as double rows of teeth, six fingers and such. The bottom line is that they are the ones that live among us. They are the New World Order. "And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay." Dan 2:43

We can clearly see here that the Nephilim are the ones among us that are the iron. We are the clay because God created us from the minerals of the earth. The iron comes from the tyrants. They are the star children of the angels. The Nephilim are without any compassion for humans and have only a hatred for them. They are the great leaders of war and bloodshed. They are the ones that exploit mankind through a hidden secret government of iron. The Nephilim make sure that we are the slaves that are kept in poverty, disease, and ignorance. In the Bible they are called the Tares, and the Iron as outlined earlier. One of the greatest world empires they produced was Rome, which turned into a massive killing machine that destroyed the Christians. The Fallen Angels brought culture and new age concepts while the Nephilim brought military supremacy to the world. The Nazi party was a proto-type of their new end time world empire, which is now rising from the ashes as we speak. The purpose of the Nephilim is to destroy all God's children. Gen 3:15 states, "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." The word enmity means hatred.

The Nephilim have an intense hatred for humans. All through the Old Testament the Nephilim tribes were at war with Israel and Israel was instructed to exterminate every Nephilim man, woman, and child. In the Old Testament there are twenty Nephilim tribes listed, and all of them were at war with Israel. Some of the names of Nephilim in the Old
Testament are the, Rephaim, Anakim, Emim, Zuzim, Zamzummims, Zophim Hittites, Perizzites, Amorites, Canaanites, Grgashites, and the Jebusites.

All the Nephilim died at the time of the flood with only Noah and his family surviving. So why is it that Noah and his immediate family were the only ones immune from this great judgment. Genesis 6:9 states that, "Noah was a just man." Like Enoch before him, Noah also "walked with God." But there was another reason why Noah was spared. Genesis 6:9 says that Noah was "perfect in his generation." Does this mean moral and spiritual perfection? No. The Hebrew word for perfect is "tamiym" and comes from the root word "taman." It means "without blemish" as seen in Exodus 12:5, 29:1, and Leviticus 1:3. Just like Christ the sacrificial lamb had to be without any physical blemish, so Noah's perfection had to be maintained. In its primary meaning, it refers not to any moral or spiritual quality, but to physical purity. Noah was not a Nephilim. It is my belief that when the rain fell, Noah and his family were the only humans left alive that had not been cannibalized by the Nephilim. At this point I suspect that though Noah was without any physical blemish, he still possessed the satanic DNA from the Garden of Eden.

That DNA represents the fall of mankind. It is what contaminated Eve and now a limited life span was introduced through the aging process. Not only did Eve die spiritually, she also died physically. Now how is it that Adam gained the same fallen DNA? As pointed out earlier, I feel that Adam may have fell prey to Lucifer's appetite too. Also note that that during the act of intercourse DNA is passed on. It is not a stretch to imagine that DNA received from Lucifer was passed on to Adam by Eve. Also as already pointed out, this DNA will only pop up here and there. In other words, there is no guarantee that a man and a wife with black hair and brown eyes will have a child with the same. They may have a few kids the same, then the next one comes with blonde hair and blue eyes. We all carry the corrupted seed from the Garden of Eden that has survived through Noah. Some of us just have traces and some have a full-blown expression. Take a pure bred Pit Bull dog and cross it with a many other breeds of dogs. It's very hard to decide which or how many of the puppies will have the traits and attitudes of a Pit Bull. Some will just have a few traits not making them Pit Bulls, while others will be almost a full Pit Bull.

The purest satanic bloodline known today is called the top thirteen bloodlines of the Illuminat. These Satanists are all kissing cousins that only marry within the family, and not with the rest of us low life cattle. So what we have today are so called humans that are a mixture of the seed of Satan and the Nephilim. Is it any wonder why the world is so evil beyond anyone's imagination?
As mentioned, in 1911, several red-haired mummies ranging from 6 and half feet to 8 feet tall were discovered in a cave in Lovelock, Nevada. These were the Si-Te-Cah giants that were always at war with the Paiute Indians. They would dig up the Indians dead and eat them as well as hunting down the tribes as a food source. Now that we know that some were only six feet tall, what if you could go back in time and take one of these six foot tall Nephilim and dress him in a suit and tie. Now what if you dressed him up in a suit and tie and drop him off in a city in the year 2003, would he be noticed in a crowd? Not at all! Now what if you educated him and gave him a good job, don't you think that he would fit our society with relative ease? You bet! Now what if he became a politician or even a pastor of a Church. If you at this point have goose bumps, then at this point you are beginning to understand my point. President Abraham Lincoln was 6 foot four inches and was a giant in his day. They say he suffered from Marfan syndrome, which is a genetic defect. Is it a defect? Or is it a recessive Nephilim gene handed down through the family tree?

In the movie Alien Nation, the aliens came down and lived with mankind and were assimilated into society. They became doctors, criminals, police and such. They were all bald with coloured stripes on their heads, other than that, they were very human looking. This is a real common theme that runs through the Sci-Fi movies.

As I have said the Nephilim are here and are determined to destroy all mankind. They have taken leadership positions over us and are keeping us in a social cage of slavery. They have imposed on us a system of an illegal taxation that people pay without a thought. They gain power and control over us because most people will not believe that these men are that evil, but who says they are men? They are the true aliens that live among us. Centuries ago they must have mingled with the seed of men in order to destroy us from within. They are the iron of the New World Order. Because of the enmity between them and us, they will not cling to us. They would rather destroy us than to rule over us. This will make the New World Order both strong and weak. "And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, just as iron is not mixed with clay." Dan 2:43

They are so mingled with mankind that is it almost impossible to tell them apart from humans, (Matt. 13). Notice how I said almost. For many years I have worked out a personality of these Tares. They are always totally self-absorbed and have no compassion for others. They are very nice as long as they know that they can manipulate you. When you stand against them, then the real them begins to emerge. They have hair trigger tempers and feel that their opinions are the only valid opinions. They feel all other
opinions are silly and a waste of attention. If they express an opinion that you take issue with, then they see you as a fool and become very angry and agitated. They have no shame or remorse and can make our lives a living hell. Their moods are up and down all the time. One minute they are giggling, then the next minute they going off like a bomb. They are smooth and very manipulative. Arguing with them is pointless, as they have no empathy for you or anyone else around them. They are truly psychopathic by nature.

Another attitude that they all have is a deep hatred for God. If you mention God, then you had better duck. They also may gravitate to religious cults and false religions. All they seem to talk about is money and how much everyone else has. They care nothing about your feelings and only tolerate you as long as they can use you. These Tares can be your doctor, spouse, landlord, boss, social worker etc. By nature they will all make your life very stressful! They also can lead you into apostasy through Bible study and Church leadership. They are here to destroy you! By nature they only want what their father wants, and that is to kill, steal, and destroy. Most of the time they are not aware of who or what they truly are. They are just genetic pawns in a bigger game. As stated, they can be born from humans because genetic is not predictable.

The red haired remains of the Si-Te-Cah were often found with the remains of giant women and babies. Well this would be a major advantage in intermingling with early human tribes. In other words, if you can't beat them (the humans), join them. In all positions of power the Nephilim have taken over. Many people cannot believe that that the government was behind Waco, the Oklahoma bombing, or most recently the 9-11 bombing. Why is because people have this deep feeling that human beings can not do that kind of violence and intense evil to other human beings, but the Nephilim can. These Tares can watch ten thousand children die at their feet and they couldn't care less. Human life means nothing to these aliens among us! They have no conscience and are the centre of their universe. Satan has had four thousand years since the flood to organize his evil and infiltrate our society. Christianity has only been on the earth for 2000 years. When our Lord walked the earth, mankind was already enslaved by the Roman Empire. Today the evil among us control every aspect of our reality. It is very ignorant for Church people to deny the fact that some very dark and dangerous forces do not infiltrate their church. This dark force works very hard to keep the churches in a state of deep spiritual sleep.

TV has done a great job sabotaging of true Christianity! It has created a few major icons in the subject of Rapture. These men have made names for themselves by preaching the Rapture and have millions of followers. Once the Rapture comes, these Tares that will be left behind to act as damage control. It is these leaders that the public will come to them
for answers and these Nephilim Tares will lead them into deep apostasy. They will lead people to worship their god Lucifer the light bearer.

Not all Nephilim beasts are intensely evil. It varies from person to person. Not all commit murder, but all have no empathy towards humans, but oh they can pretend to care and can cry big tears when they want to manipulate you. One personality trait that they ALL have is their deep hatred for Jesus Christ. It is not just anger like humans have; it is a deep and hard hatred towards God. Most are drawn to the religion of their god, that is Satanism, which includes magick, astrology, witchcraft and numerology. In the past the Nephilim were obsessed with the drinking of blood and cannibalism, so it is interesting to note that this is what Satanism has at its core of ritualism today. What I find most shocking is how the Red Cross runs the entire blood supply of North America. Their symbol of a red cross on a white background is a well known historical symbol of the Knights of the Templar. Who are they? This is a statement from their own site at: http://www.knightstempler.org/freqaq.html#connection

"The Order of Knights Templar today exists as the top ranking Masonic organization in the York Rite of Freemasonry. The Order today requires membership in a Chapter of Royal Arch Masons and in some jurisdictions, membership in a Council of Royal and Select Masters." The Knights Templar is a Christian-oriented fraternal organization based on the ancient organization that was founded in the 11th century. Today, the Knights Templar display their courage and goodwill in different ways than the ancient Templars. Members of the Order today organize fund-raising activities such as breakfasts, dinners, dances and flea markets for the support of Masonic-related youth groups, in addition to raising millions of dollars for charitable purposes."

The Masons are extremely powerful and completely in control of us all. This Nephilim organization has members that include most presidents, judges, and heads of major corporations. And it is these Tares that have their finger on the blood supply of North America! I imagine too that they have control over all the major sperm banks. The Nephilim form of government is not about freedom and democracy, it is about power and control and the extermination of the human race as in the days of Noah. These are the true aliens that live among us. They are self-righteous, lustful, angry, cruel, and without compassion for others. They hate God, and by nature they hate us with such bitter and evil intensity. They think they know it all and you cannot explain anything to them, as they will never listen to your point of view. Everything they do wrong is someone else's fault, and they never take responsibility for any of their actions. They love money and are bitter to those that have it and they feel that the world owes them a living. They are also angry at
the world and may become heavily involved in sex and drugs. They have no morals but can appear as if they do. “...a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.” 2 Tim 3:5

They can also be very charismatic, very charming, and can be the life of every party. Being funny and witty, they are hard to resist. Serial killer John Wayne Gacy was a prime example of this type of Nephilim. " It is no surprise that John Wayne Gacy, Jr. was admired and liked by most who had known him. He was a sharp businessman who had spent his time, when not building up his contracting company, hosting elaborate street parties for friends and neighbors, dressing as a clown and entertaining children at local hospitals and immersing himself in organizations such as the Jaycees, working to make his community a better place to live. People who knew Gacy thought of him as a generous, friendly and hard-working man, devoted to his family and community. However, there was another side to Gacy that few had ever witnessed...

http://www.crimelibrary.com/serial/gacy/gacymain.htm

It always amazes me how people just pass this violent behaviour as being nothing more than demon possession. I think that this kind of sexual blood lust goes far beyond demonic possession. These are people that have no remorse and show no human qualities such as love, compassion, and empathy. These Nephilim Tares are not now, nor ever will be saved. Salvation is not for them. Yes Christ died for all, but only His children are allowed to except eternal life. Many are called and few are chosen. The death of Christ calls us for salvation, but to these creatures, they are called out for judgement. We are called out for eternal life while they are called to damnation. We are called to repentance in God while they are called to rebellion in Satan. They are the Nephilim, the children of the damned that have mingled with the seed of men. As at the time of the flood, the modern Nephilim are beasts that are excluded from salvation. So how can we know this from scripture?

In 1 Cor 15:31-32, Paul’s says that he fought with beasts, then states that the beasts desire to eat and drink knowing that their time will pass. "I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink; for tomorrow we die." Notice how Paul adds the eating and drinking here. It reminds me of the words found in Isa 26:14 where it says "They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish."

The word "deceased" is the word Rapha, which some scholars believe is a reference to the
Nephilim. Rephaim is word related to Rephaim who were primitive giants who lived in Canaan, Edom, Moab, and Ammon. They were also known as Emims (Deut. 2:11), and Zamzummims (Deut. 2:20). So if you render Isaiah 26:14 with the proper translation, it should read, "They are dead, they shall not live; they are the Nephilim, they shall not rise..." Now this begs the question, rise to what? The answer is found in Ps. 88:10 where it says, "Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? Shall the dead arise and praise thee?" So Isaiah makes it very clear that the Nephilim will never rise to salvation. They are totally without hope. So it is very logical to assume that the religion of the Nephilim is to "eat, drink, and be merry, for tomorrow we die."

Now let's look at this in context of scripture. What the Nephilim did was to drink blood, eat the flesh of man, and choose any wife they wanted for sex.

In Luke 17:27 is says, "They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all." This is a clear reference to the Nephilim and their belief. If you look at this scripture, you have to ask yourself why was it sinful to eat, drink, and marry. Again, what the Nephilim did was to eat the flesh of man, drink, his blood, and take his women for sex and reproduction of beasts to the world. Many Satanic cults worldwide practice the rituals of eating flesh, drinking (human) blood, and having sexual orgies. The religion of the Nephilim is Satanism, which in turn is the worship of their fallen father.

So now let me get back to my original point. Paul's statement is that he fought with beasts, and then adds that the beasts desire to eat and drink knowing that their time will pass. "I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink; for tomorrow we die." For me it is clear that while in Ephesus Nephilim beasts tried to stop him from preach the word. Whether they were giants or whether they were of normal size, it is hard to tell. But they were Nephilim, the children of the damned. The bottom line is that they were Nephilim beasts that were trying to block Paul's ministry. In 2 Pet 2:12 it says, "But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption." 2 Pet 2:12

Note that it says they were “made to be destroyed!” The word in the language for "made" is born. This means that they were “born” to be destroyed! This does not sound like God's salvation is an option for these beasts. Rom 9:21-22 says, "Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory." The Nephilim are the ones
that are to be cast out as Tares and burned in the fire. They are the weeds among the wheat. "But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath..." Rom 2:8

Another good example of a modern Nephilim is Jeffery Dahmer who murdered, raped, drugged, cooked, and ate his victims. One victim's body he had sex with it, masturbated over it, dismembered it, and threw it in the garbage. It's interesting too that he had also dabbled in Satanism. This man was a Nephilim born to be destroyed. The depravity of his evil goes far beyond what a human could even imagine. This is an identifying trait of the Nephilim. How many more of these Tares are out there that never get caught. How many of them run corporations, run for office, and work with us. I can assure you that there are many, "Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." Matt 7:14. Imagine the secret black-ops projects and what advances they have made in the area of genetic hybrids!

Now what I am talking about should not be an excuse for a witch-hunt by saying certain people are Nephilim. Some are obvious to me, but this comes from years of learning how to discern. Not only that, but there are millions of people that are demon filled and can be pretty wild in their own right. These are as mentioned earlier the un-sprouted wheat. Millions of humans that are pre-destined for heaven will be saved during the Tribulation. Just like the Prodigal son in scripture, many people are predestined for salvation is still in a state of rebellion. Since God has not made Himself known to these people as yet and has blinded them, they are the wheat that are waiting for the right season in which to begin to germinate and sprout. During the Tribulation they will shine forth God's glory to the world.

After the Rapture takes place millions will come to the Lord. These people are with us right now and may act evil, but they do not have the depth of intense evil that the Nephilim Tares have. Also our secret ruling government the Illuminati is a core of evil that most humans cannot even imagine. These Nephilim bloodlines are not now nor ever will be saved. I am talking about is the hierarchy known as the top thirteen bloodlines of the Illuminati. There are many that can become members of the Illuminati, but you have to be born into the inner sanctum of power. The Illuminati do not mix their DNA with any common people. Their blood is pure and of the highest level of evil. I also have no doubt that they are also Reptilian by nature.

All humans are children of God and all are pre-destined for salvation. All the Nephilim hybrids are pre-destined for hell then the Lake of Fire. The will of man has nothing to do
with salvation. Being born human means we are victims of satanic manipulation both spiritually and physically. God therefore was obligated to fix the damage created by Satan. Satan was created imperfect so that he could fulfill the will and plan of God. God then becomes responsible for our latter damage that was created after the fall. This is why God Himself had to come down to be born human. He had to give His life for all His children who are human children of Adam. In the future Satan’s son the antichrist will give his life for the Tares and he too will come back to life.

The Nephilim are the weeds among us that will soon be rooted out. Christ came to take away the sins of His sheep and to open the spiritual door. It’s like an animal breeder who had a truckload of purebred dogs. Driving through the city he meets a terrible accident and all the dogs escape into the streets. Now it is up to the driver to seek out the lost valuable dogs and bring them back to the kennel. There is a problem though. In the alleyways are mean vicious strays that consider the streets as being theirs. As time goes by, the purebreds start to mingle with the strays and have pups. So now it is very hard to tell them apart from each other.

The driver now calls out to the purebreds. They hear his voice and come running to him because they know his voice. The stray dogs that hear the driver’s call begin to snarl and froth at the mouth. They growl and hide in the shadows because they don’t know his voice. In the end the entire purebred-elect dogs and all their elect pups are rounded up to be fed and to have their wounds healed. The rabid stray dogs are gathered up and put down.

Because of Christ's sacrifice, we are now being called back to our Father in heaven. "But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." John 10:26-28 The Nephilim do not hear His voice and hate Christ with all that they have. They are not called to repentance but called to judgment and knowing this they hide in the shadows. I highly suspect that there were and still are many Nephilim hybrids that are part of Israel as well as the rest of the world.

It always puzzled me how the Jews after being saved through the parting of the red sea could start to sin on the other side. They with their own eyes saw one of the greatest miracles ever seen, and what was their reaction? It was to eat, drink, and make merry. They began to build a golden calf to worship their real father from hell. As we can see from the statues of the giant kings, Nephilim giants, human/animal hybrids, and the Stargods/fallen angels were the ones that ruled Egypt. Israel was always warned not intermarry with the nations, but this is what they did. The end result being that Israel
became even more rebellious.

I used to think that God was cruel for condemning Israel to roam the wilderness for forty years simply because they were naturally afraid of the giants they were told to conquer, (Numbers 14:1). Because of this, God sent them to the wilderness for forty years to punish them. I always found this rather harsh behavior for just feeling fearful. But there is more to this story. I get the feeling that the Jews were no longer pure and in fact many were Nephilim from cross breeding, something they were told never to do. Shocking statement I know, but let's go to the scripture. In Num. 14:24 it states, "But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it."

Notice that Caleb had a “different spirit.” From this scripture we can assume that Moses too had a different spirit. God declared to Moses that even though the Jews were forgiven, they were all sentenced to die in the wilderness. Jesus on the cross forgave all those who were killing Him, but most were still hell bound. God says to Moses in verse 27, "How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me." Notice here that God calls them evil. Obviously they were of another spirit. He said that their carcasses would lie in the open wilderness to be consumed. This is the same punishment that will be given to the Nephilim, (mighty men) in Rev 19:18. Also Jesus in referring to demons stated "When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none." Luke 11:24. Israel was sentenced to 40 years to the wilderness. This reminds me of when God destroyed the Nephilim giants with a flood; He caused it to rain 40 days and nights. Note too that in the book of Numbers Israel “murmured against the Lord.” I see this as an expression of their deep hatred for God. Another reason that they may have not wanted to war with the giants was because they were of the same seed, kissing cousins if you will. Hard to say, but it’s clear to see that God wanted to weed out the bad seeds because His people were victims of the mingling of seed and became the children of the damned.

In contrast look at David. David was quick to take on the giant Goliath and did not hesitate as Israel did. If Israel was of the right seed they would have ran into battle against the giants with no hesitation at all. They would have loved their Lord and not snarled against Him and build a golden calf to worship. They after building the calf began to drink and orgy. All through the Old Testament one can see where God is continually weeding out the bad seeds from Israel. With us today God is weeding out the seed of the flesh with all born-again believers in Christ. So has God given up on Israel? God forbid! God has reserved 144,000 Jewish virgins that are of a pure bloodline that will preach salvation to
Israel during the last half of the Tribulation.

**Nimrod and King Saul** It's interesting to note that the founder of Babylon was Nimrod. About Nimrod Gen 10:8-9 says, "And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD." The word "mighty" is the gibowr, the same word used for the Nephilim. Interesting to note too that Esau was born with red fur all over his body and he too was a skilled hunter. Many feel that Nimrod was a righteous man because where it says he was a mighty hunter before the Lord. This simply means that the Lord knew Nimrod. It also says in scripture that he "began" to be a mighty hunter before the Lord. The word began means: to profane, to defile, to pollute, to desecrate, to begin... to profane oneself, to defile oneself, to pollute oneself... to violate (a covenant)...(Pual) to profane (name of God) -Brown-Driver-Briggs' Definition. In other words this was one evil beast.

Another person that I believe was a Nephilim was King Saul. Israel had whined to the Lord that they wanted a physical king over them like the other nations. "Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us; That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles." 1 Sam 8:19-20. The trouble here was that most of the enemy nations of Israel were Nephilim tribes. Also there is archaeological evidence that shows how the rest of the human tribes were ruled by Nephilim kings that saw themselves as god kings. But notice here that they also wanted this king to personally fight for them in times of war. Why is because the Nephilim giants were massive in size and were literally engines of war. With one sweep of their sword they would be able kill many men at one time. I can imagine too that the tiny arrows and spears of the human armies did very little in the way of harming these giants. Also 1 Sam 9:2 (NAU) clearly indicates that Saul was a giant when it says that Saul was, "...a choice and handsome {man} and there was not a more handsome person than he among the sons of Israel; from his shoulders and up he was taller than any of the people." By using these measurements (from his shoulders and up) it appears that Saul was twenty feet tall minimum!

Many object to this idea of Saul being a Nephilim because after all, why would God establish an evil Nephilim king over them? Why is because God was very displeased with them for not wanting him as King of Israel. What was happening is that God was giving them exactly what they wanted, and that was a Nephilim king that would go before them to slay their enemies. They no longer felt that God could be relied upon to do this is because God would only defend them as long as they were obedient to him as Almighty
God and King. For this reason God was going to send judgment upon them in the form of Saul. "And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day." 1 Sam 8:18

One day the Philistines were gathering for an attack on Israel. Their great engine of war was the Nephilim giant named Goliath. It is fairly likely that Goliath was the King of the Philistines fighting for them, as Israel demanded to have from God. Like Saul, Goliath was a giant killing machine. So why is it that Saul did not go out to fight for Israel as their King? My feeling is that since God had anointed David and had taken his spirit away from Saul, Saul was now very belligerent in his attitude. Note that the Holy Spirit worked with Saul, but never indwelt him. Even though the Holy Spirit indwells us today as believers, He will never profane Himself by indwelling Nephilim descendants. Saul was angry with God, but this is exactly what you would expect from a godless Nephilim. Saul may have even been snubbing God by refusing to fight Goliath on behalf of Israel. He now takes it out on David by placing his over-sized gear on David in 1 Sam 17:38, "Then Saul gave David his own armour— a bronze helmet and a coat of mail. David put it on, strapped the sword over it, and took a step or two to see what it was like, for he had never worn such things before. 'I can hardly move!' he exclaimed, and took them off again." (TLB)

The simple fact is that Saul was slamming David. Basically he was telling David, "You're no where near the man that I am." Saul probably felt that it was so pathetic that this child was going to fight for Israel. Saul must have been laughing under his breath believing that Israel was now finished as a nation. Saul may have refused to fight so that he could get back at God for choosing David as king over him. Saul was now in for the surprise of his life.

Here is an amazing passage of scripture. "And Saul answered and said, am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? And my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?" 1 Sam 9:21. This shows that even though Saul was a Nephilim, he was also from the tribe of Benjamin! This has to be from Israel's interbreeding with the nations that God demanded to be stopped. Another amazing scripture is 1 Sam 18:17 where it says, "Saul said to David, Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife." Talk about interbreeding! Now because Saul's family was assimilated so deeply into the Jews, this action of offering David Saul's daughter was never questioned.

"When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; And when the
LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them: Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.” Deut 7:1-3

Here we have a list of the tribes that Israel was specifically commanded not to interbreed with. Note that these tribes were Nephilim tribes. Most of the above mentioned tribes were descendants of Canaan. Canaan was the father of Canaan who begat six sons. He was the father of Sidon, Heth, the Jebusites, the Amorite, the Gergashite, the Hivite, Arkite, Sinite, Arvdite, Zemarite, Hamathite and the families of the Canaanites from Sidon to Sodom and Gomorrah. (Gen. 10:15-19)

"Nevertheless the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there. The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan. And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. But the men that went up with him said, we be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we. And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight."

Israel took her seed and mingled it with the Nephilim "Now when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.” Ezra 9:1-2 Another argument against Saul being a Nephilim is the story of the spiritual medium of Endor. God had ended his relationship and communication with Saul. So Saul then disguised himself and went to see the woman at night. The woman did not recognize Saul but was apprehensive about his request for a medium. Why is because all mediums had been put to death by Saul and she lived in fear. She had no idea that she was talking to Saul. In the scripture she also is not alarmed by the fact that Saul was a giant, which indicates that giants were still a common sight in those days. Also the people of Endor were more than familiar with Nephilim giants because the Canaanites giants had taken over their cites, (Josh 17:11,12). Let’s now look at the rest of the story in 1 Sam 28:11-19.

"Then said the woman, whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, bring me up Samuel. And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, why hast thou deceived me? For thou art Saul. And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth. And he said unto her, what form is he of?
And she said, an old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself. And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do. Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy? And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David: Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day. Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and tomorrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines."

Now notice that Samuel said that after death, Saul and his sons would be with him. So where was Samuel? Before the sacrifice of Christ, all people of God went to Hell (Sheol). Christ death and atonement on the cross would now allow the spirits of all God's children access to heaven. Hell was the common grave with paradise (Abraham's Bosom) on one side and flames on the other. "And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom." Luke 16:22-23 Yes Saul the Nephilim was going to be in Hell (Sheol) with Samuel, but certainly not in Abraham's bosom. He would descend with his sons into hellfire!

Links

Abraham’s Bosom: http://www.christiananswers.net/dictionary/abrahamsbosom.html
Sheol: http://christiananswers.net/dictionary/hell.html

The Two Seedlines There are two main satanic seedlines. The First is the Bloodline Seed. Cain was the son of Satan, but all of his bloodline died at the time of the flood. Yes Cain carried the fallen gene, but it is no guarantee that all his descendants would be products of the Satan seed if they were cross breeding with humans. There is also a very good possibility that the sons of Cain hid from the flood in the earth since all life on the surface would be drowned like rats. As I have pointed out, genetic traits are of a random nature. Now we come to Noah. Even if Noah was genetically perfect, it did not stop the angels from coming down after the flood and interbreed with the offspring of the humans to form another generation.

The generation of today is of a Heinz 57 kind because of the genetic melting pot of angel, man, and animal. Some will be born Nephilim and some will be born human. The other
seedline is the Illuminati’s top 13 bloodlines that have kept their bloodline pure. This is the Serpent Seed. These are the purebred Nephilim that have taken over our world. They rule from the shadows and do not come into the light. The Merovingian bloodline, (which one of the 13), is where all our leaders come from. Here is one example:

“Oh my God, you are never going to believe this but Prince William, not content at being second in line to the throne and sending the hearts of all those posh teenage girls aflutter, is related to George Dubya Bush.

So if you’ve always had a vague sense that all those ruling classes types, whether they be royals or from political/aristocratic dynasties, stick together and are all interbred, you would be right. They are, as George might put it, all similar folk.

According to genealogists at the internet firm Myfamily.com, Bush and William are 17th cousins. The link, which is pretty flimsy or fairly remarkable depending on your opinion, relates to shared ancestry traced back to the 15th century Northamptonshire squire Henry Spencer.” – Guardian Unlimited Wednesday September 18, 2002 http://www.guardian.co.uk/

Interesting to note that 33 of the 42 presidents to Clinton are related to Charlemagne and 19 are related to England’s Edward III. It is not the ballot box that gets you elected; it’s your bloodline. People that know this knew during the vote scandal that George Bush Jr. would win over Al Gore. There was no question of this since Bush had purer Merovingian blood in his veins.

What will come out of the pure Merovingian bloodline will be the antichrist. Prince Charles has a handle on this since he is related to everyone. The Merovingian bloodline goes back to the time of Christ. They say that Christ was half alien and survived the cross going on to father hybrid children (star children) with Mary. These children retained the right to rule over mankind. In other words they were earth born Stargods who were born to rule over all humans. Prince Charles is of the Merovingian bloodline so therefore according to their blasphemous myth; he is a descendant of Jesus Christ. He is also a descendant of Mohammad the Prophet of God. By so-called divine right, the antichrist will claim to be a god-king and will boast of his Stargod heritage.

Another 13th bloodline is the Rothschilds. The Rothschilds were considered to be "human gods" by many occultists and are in constant communication with Lucifer, who they themselves worship their god and spiritual father. “A legend which developed in early France, according to chronicler Fredegar, was that the Merovingian kings claimed to be offspring of a Quinotaur sea monster.” -The Merovingian Kingdoms, 450-751 AD, Ian Wood, p 39.
Is it any wonder why the antichrist rises from the sea in the book of Revelation? The last empire on earth is the Nephilim world empire that emerges from Rome. I must make it clear that the Nephilim and the Stargod have 99% total control over us now, but they want to come out of the shadows so that we can kneel before them in forced worship. They do not just want to take us over. They want to be worshiped as god kings, in other words, the new Stargods.

The Nephilim Empire as such can be summed up in this quote, "There is a power so organized, so subtle, so complete, so pervasive, that they had better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it." -U.S. President Woodrow Wilson The New World Order, Ralph Epperson, quoting: America's Secret Establishment, Anthony Sutton. P 117

The Nephilim Empire operates with the Illuminati bloodline families on the highest level of authority. Not only do you have to be born into these elite, you also have to be chosen. Under them are the Masons. They are the group that recruits human members into to the satanic web with a promise of power and money. They work to build the Nephilim Empire with great secrecy and devotion. If you join them our bank account will fatten up and you will have new job promotions. And you will live in a nice big house out in the suburbs with a new car every year. The first three levels of the Masons are for the humans. Many Christians are a part of this group, because at this level you are kept in the dark and many Christians think that the Masons is nothing more than a benevolent ecumenical Christian group.

Links

Disney Hollywood is nothing more than a mind control operation. They have for years slowly destroyed our level of morals and values with all there vial filth. For decades little children have been left alone in front of the TV watching random acts of violence known as cartoons, which are mostly made up of talking animals. This is nothing more than another form of paganism that gets one in tune with the forces of nature. Talking to animals is a main part of Satanism. It was Walt Disney who promoted talking animals to the world and the Disney family is an associate of the Illuminati bloodline. It was Disney that indoctrinated young children to the world of the occult and mysticism. They have also been caught for placing sexual subliminal in their movies for children. For many years there was no competition getting in the way of Disney. Because there was no competition, the children and the parents had no choice but to except the values of Disney’s movies.
After all kids need to be entertained too. While being entertained, they would see Mickey Mouse in the role of a sorcerer’s apprentice casting magick spells. Also seen in the Movie Snow White is a woman living with seven male dwarfs. Satanists often perform sex with physically challenged people such as dwarfs because they believe that it gives them more power.

At present the Disney Company is hard at work promoting the homosexual cause. At their theme parks there is what is known as Gay Day where homosexuals get in half price. Here young children are exposed to males groping and French kissing each other in public. If you don’t like that idea, then tell your child he or she will never see Disneyland. Now see how well your children respond. Depriving a child of Disneyland is a crime in most people’s eyes.

Disney’s latest movie Monsters Inc. is pure occultism. It teaches kids not to fear monsters but rather embrace them. In the movie the Masonic all Seeing Eye is predominant everywhere like a 1984 Big Brother poster. The idea of the film is that monsters have a teleportation door where they can walk through it and enter a child’s bedroom at night and scare them senseless. This is done for energy. Many times I have received email from women claiming to have woken up to see an alien or some kind of monster at the foot of the bed. Standing there with exposed sexual parts they proceed to rape the women in bed. I have been told that these creatures just suddenly appear. There is much discussion today of a thing called space portals. These space portals acts like a teleportation device to transport a person from one point in space to another instantly. This is very much like the portal doors seen in the Monsters Inc. movie. It’s as if the Disney Company is programming children to accept the sexual wants of aliens and monsters. After all monsters in this movie are cute, sensitive, and have a sense of humor.

David Icke a researcher and author claims there are reptilian looking aliens as well as the gray insect looking ones. I think that there is no question that that the reptilians exist and it is interesting that David Icke says that they feed off of emotions such as fear. This is just like the Monster’s Inc. movie where kids are traumatized and their screams are energy that is loaded into canisters and used to power the city. According to David Icke, the fear is power that the reptilians feed off of it like vampires. The Disney Company is an occult organization under the Illuminati that are mind controlling the children like a Pied Piper. The number 6 is a well-known occultist number that gives those who believe spiritual power. The word Disney has 6 letters and the signature Disney trademark has three sixes subliminally place in it. Animal characters in the movie are often seen as traumatized children living with a single parent. Disney’s movie called Beauty and the Beast is nothing
more than a children’s introduction to sexual bestiality. Traumatisation and bestiality are the foundations of Satanism!

Fritz Springmeier a leading expert on the Illuminati states that Disney had a very good working relationship with the Mafia. A keeper of your children’s minds working with organized crime is a most unsettling thought. It would sure come in handy today with the Disney sweatshops. They produce movies for children, then turn around and use them in China in their overseas sweatshops. Here children are given next to nothing in wages and forced to work in a locked building for 14 hours a day. “It is no longer news simply to expose the unacceptable working conditions of Disney sweatshops to the world. Although Disney’s code of conduct was established a few years ago and the company has repeatedly declared its unshakable commitment to respect workers’ rights, the stories of exploitation of workers from Haiti, Burma, and Vietnam to Mainland China, producing and supplying to Disney keep surfacing. Long working hours, poverty wage, workplace hazards, awful food, and dangerous and overcrowding dorms are still iron-clad facts revealed in this research on Disney sweatshops.” -By the Hong Kong Christian Industrial Committee December 1, 2000

What is amazing too is that the Disney Company joined forces with the MacDonald’s Company, which is an Illuminati bloodline associate. Fritz Springmeier states in his book the (13 Top Illuminati Bloodlines) that, “When one thinks of the name McDonald one immediately thinks of the fast food hamburger chain which has franchises all over the world. The McDonald’s Corp. has been rumoured for years to be connected to Satanism. In fact a book which tries to debunk belief in a satanic conspiracy entitled, Satan Wants You, reported the rumour that Mc Donald’s owner Ray Kroch tithed to the Church of Satan. (see Satan Wants You, pg. 140). Ray Kroch does spend time with NWO elites and is a member of the Bohemian Grove. There is no doubt that the McDonald’s Corp. has an inside track with the Illuminati…”

It takes no stretch of the imagination to see the occult represented in all fascists of the entertainment media. More and more record albums are seen having occult symbols with songs filled with lyrics endorsing the darkness. Hollywood movies are luring us into a world of new age magic, ritualism, violence, sex, and foul language. Harry Potter is now the new hero of the kids with his satanic powers of darkness. TV shows are promoting the gay agenda along with scenes of torture, violence, and open sex. The language too is falling down to a trash level at the speed of light. Albums and videos are full of the “mother” word.

One of the biggest influences on young boys is wrestling which has become very graphic and very violent. It seems that the more blood that they can spill the better the show. They also have female wrestlers that are practically naked with their thong panties on. One always makes a point of rubbing herself on the ropes while bending over. One show I saw
had this 300 pound man wearing a g-string sit on the other man’s face rubbing his anus up and down over the man’s face. So many parents just let their kid’s watch this trash whenever they like. If you go to the wrestling site you will find demonic symbols on hats and chains along with all the sexy looking “diva wrestling” calendars. Also the music is highly satanic sounding. The wrestling site is at www.wwe.com

The music that the youth of today is just pure trash with groups singing about sex, drugs, Satanism, suicide, murder, and other images of darkness. TV cartoons have become nothing more than a programming center for children. Even nudity is starting to appear in cartoons along with homosexuality and is overflowing with images of the occult. Every cartoon seems to always have scenes of spell casting and magical incantations. It is very obvious to most that they are indoctrinating our children in to Satanism! So what can you as a parent do about it? Pull the plug.

**Oh Jerusalem, Jerusalem** When the Rapture hits, the Stargods will return and descend from the skies by the thousands to set up a New World Order under antichrist in Jerusalem. I believe that they will come at the height of tension with Iraq. When we are at the edge of nuclear war, it is then the space gods will return to bring peace to the earth. For 3-1/2 years Jerusalem will be glorified, as she will become the wife of Rome drunk with the blood of the righteous. The Beast will shake her with great violence and horror. With great vengeance the Beast will devour her flesh. Israel will be torn apart.

"For indeed I will raise up a shepherd in the land who will not care for those who are cut off, nor seek the young, nor heal those that are broken, nor feed those that still stand. But he will eat the flesh of the fat and tear their hooves in pieces. Woe to the worthless shepherd, who leaves the flock! A sword shall be against his arm and against his right eye; his arm shall completely wither, and his right eye shall be totally blinded." Zech 11:16-17 (NKJ)

The word renown (as seen in Gen. 6) means character. So in context, what character was the Nephilim? They were evil tyrants. The purpose of the Giants was to go out and destroy all the seedline of Adam. The Living Bible says: “In those days, and even afterwards, when the evil beings from the spirit world were sexually involved with human women, their children became giants, of whom so many legends are told.” Gen 6:4 (TLB) The word “became” is not in the original language. They did not become evil tyrants. They were born that way!

“Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of
them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.” Rev 19:17-18. This feast seems to indicate the start of Armageddon. “And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD. And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the LORD. So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more: and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the Holy One in Israel.” Ezek 39: 4-7. This now appears to indicate the start of the millennium when God's name will be manifested.

“Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles. I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness. The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts musteth the host of the battle. They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land. Howl ye; for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt: And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.” Isa 13:1-8

“And they will be afraid. Pangs and sorrows will take hold of them; they will be in pain as a woman in childbirth; they will be amazed at one another; their faces will be like flames.” Isa 13:8 (NKJ) It is my view that the childbirth will take place at the mid-point of the Tribulation period. This could be the start of the Jacob’s Trouble and the return of the Giants to Israel as seen in 1993 as documented by Barry Chamish. They are coming to crush Israel and grind their bones to dust and cut their flesh for food.

“Then I said, Listen, you leaders of Jacob, you rulers of the house of Israel. Should you not know justice, you who hate good and love evil; who tear the skin from my people and the flesh from their bones; who eat my people's flesh, strip off their skin and break their bones in pieces; who chop them up like meat for the pan, like flesh for the pot? Then they will cry out to the LORD, but he will not answer them. At that time he will hide his face from them because of the evil they have done. This is what the LORD says: "As for the prophets who lead my people astray, if one feeds them, they proclaim 'peace'; if he does not, they prepare to wage war against him. Therefore night will come over you, without visions, and darkness, without divination. The sun will set for the prophets, and the day will go dark for them. The seers will be ashamed and the diviners disgraced. They will all cover their faces because there is no answer from God. But as for me, I am filled with power, with the Spirit of the LORD, and with justice and might, to declare to Jacob his transgression, to Israel his sin. Hear this, you leaders of the house of Jacob, you rulers of the house of Israel, who despise justice and distort all that is right; who build Zion with bloodshed, and Jerusalem with wickedness. Her leaders judge for a bribe, her priests teach for a price, and her prophets tell fortunes for money. Yet they lean upon the LORD and say, "Is not the LORD among us? No disaster
The Giants are also coming to lead all Israel in captivity, and bondage once the honeymoon period with the Stargods ends and the time of Jacob’s Trouble will begin. They who once lived off of the fat of the land will then have their riches taken from them, and they shall be cast down to the dust of the land. Those who endure to the end will be saved. The giant Nephilim bind them and carry them out of their Holy Land in chains.

"And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; Men’s hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken." Luke 21:20-26

Right now the churches are governed and controlled by fallen angels that have become flesh to lead the flock away from Christ Jesus. They are wolves that have shape-shifted into sheep and ministers of righteousness. They are Satan’s ministering angels. This is major problem that plagued the believers even from the time of Pentecost. They are in the churches spreading doctrines of demons. They have come in like hungry wolves full of charm and seduction. The churches have now become so apostate and wicked that they themselves will be the ones to bring forth the Antichrist-Beast. Then the Beast will turn on the Tribulation saints as well as well as Israel. All spiritual opposition to the Beast will be met with unlimited and untold brute force.

The Bible says that it is the Dragon that will give the antichrist his power. It won't be Europe, as most believe. Satan will give the beast all the power he needs to rise above Europe and all other countries. The Bible says clearly that no nation will be able stop him. This power will come from the hell itself. His armies will be made up of genetically altered soldiers, referred to as the Super Soldiers. Also it is very clear in scripture that the giant Nephilim will lead the nations of the world against Jerusalem.

I get so tired when I see Christians focus on news about Russia and China like they are so all powerful. They also think that the United States is Babylon. The antichrists power will not come from Europe; he will only use Europe as a stepping stone for his own lust for
power. Then in the middle of the Tribulation, Satan will be the one who will enter into the antichrist and become flesh. It is at this time the Beast will be born. It is also at this point when the bloodshed will begin! He will seize power from Europe with his armies from hell. So-called aliens will descend from the skies in UFOs by the millions along with fallen angels and beasts from below the earth to place all humanity in a choke hold. The second that the Holy Spirit withdraws his restrainment, this world will become the kingdom of Satan. This is when the UFOs will come to enforce a New World Order upon the earth with their advanced technology. At this point in time all the powers of the world including the United States will be no more powerful than annoying fly. Yes the United States is very powerful right now with its nuclear and biological weapons, but they are being used as pawns to further the New World Order.

When the so-called aliens come, they will lock all nuclear missiles down. Wars will then have to be fought on a conventional level with foot solders. The world will at this time have to form alliances with the so-called “good aliens” in order to combat the “bad aliens” that have infiltrated our governments. The bad aliens are the Grays and the Reptilians. When the antichrist is revealed, the American head will then become the tail.

Right after the Rapture takes place witchcraft and sorcery will take over the world. All the movies, TV shows, comics and such are conditioning our children right now. This New World Order will not resemble the world we know now in any way. It will be a world of new powers, and it will be a world much like Harry Potter. It will be world where the "forces" of white magic will fight the powers of the forces of black magic. The Star Wars movies called it the Force. It will be time when monsters and the reptilians from the inner earth will battle the Fallen Angels of upper earth for domination of middle earth. In other words we are dwelling in between the upper heavens and the lower inner earth, so therefore we are Middle Earth.

The people of the white magick people will be the new age zealots that will have healing powers, crystals, drugs, and magic herbs to help the sick. They will be in contact with so-called good angels (the false Elohim) in order to bring about peace and harmony. They are the white witches. With sorcery and magic they will fight the dark side of “the force” that are the Draconians, Reptilians, Satanists, Gray space aliens, and all the people that work to form alliances with the dark side. There will be good angels fighting bad angels with the new age people fighting the Satanists, yet all of them will be pure evil. The forces of the white magic will be the new apostate church battling the forces of evil. They will actually see themselves as Christians. This will be apostasy in the truest sense of the word!
Right now there are “aliens” that live among us. They are the seed of Satan and are not fully human. These are the Tares. The name Tares is a generic term used for Nephilim, human looking reptilians, human clones, beasts, genetically altered humans, and the seed of Cain. Note that there are two types of Nephilim. One group has angels as fathers while the other has Nephilim men as fathers. The angelic (giant) Nephilim live in the earth and will return in the last days. They will lead world armies against Israel under the leadership of the Beast. The Nephilim on the surface are the ones who bred after their own kind and have in the past bred themselves down in size. Then in early times they mingled with humans by marrying human men and women. This is why God demanded that the Jews never marry outside of their bloodline.

Since the surface Nephilim have been integrated in our society, mankind has become a DNA melting pot. Our Nephilim half brothers are descended from the original angelic Nephilim who were the Mighty Men of war. So is it any wonder why our entire society is built upon a war economy! The Nephilim Tare is the modern non-giant Nephilim. They are doctors, pastors, lawyers, politicians, bankers, teachers, etc. They can also be our mothers, fathers, sisters, brothers, aunts, uncles, etc. As already outlined, the genetics is a roll of the dice. But is it a roll of the dice? “And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.” Isa 49:5

“But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts. I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly.” Ps 22:9-10

“For you created my inmost being; you knit me together in my mother's womb. I praise you because I am fearfully and wonderfully made; your works are wonderful, I know that full well.” Ps 139:13-14 (NIV)

“Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction.” Rom 9:21-22

You may have a brother or sister with black hair and dark eyes while you have blonde hair and blue eyes. Genetics are unpredictable. Two Nephilim parents can give birth to a human baby. A human baby is one who has the genetics of and descended from Adam. Humans are the clay, and the Nephilim are the iron. As we know, iron smashes clay. Again I believe that God controls the genetics of mankind and who will be born to Him of Satan. All the Tares have the personality of their father who is Satan. Today this personality trait of Satan is known as psychopathic personality disorder.

As outlined earlier they are all predators seeking to destroy your life and rule the world.
They have no shame, pity or empathy for humans. They are heartless and function well in secret societies since they are unaffected or controlled by human emotions because they have none. They are the iron that smashes clay. They will in the last days form the kingdom on of Satan, and will welcome and worship their coming father Satan who will come to rule over them. The Nephilim Tares live with us and among us, but they shall never bond with us.

“And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, just as iron is not mixed with clay.” Dan 2:43

The modern day Nephilim are all around us and control the world through slavery known as the banking system. People are not working for them selves but are in fact slaves to the banks who are parasites of our hard work. These people have only on purpose and that is to destroy all humans off the planet and have dominion over it under Lucifer the devil. People of your own family could be modern Nephilim who have no love or empathy for anyone. Their religion is a self-worship. They are their own god who will soon be called out to submit to Lucifer and his kingdom.

**Principalities**  "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.” Eph 6:12

The Kingdom of Satan consists of provinces. Each province of power plays a specific role in this world and in the coming New Satanic World Order under the Beast. The list of evil provinces is as follows.

**The Fallen Angels:** They rule the skies and are the Stargods. They are Satan's generals organizing all evil attacks against the believers in Christ.

**Reptilians:** Since some of the angels in heaven are appear in the form of Fiery (shining) Serpents, therefore mating with human women produces reptilian children. Based on David Icke's reptilian research. There are 3 kinds of hybrids:

1. "Full-blood" reptilians using an apparent human form to hide their true nature. These are the Illuminati and Merovingian bloodlines. They are the ruling class and control all aspects of human existence.

2. "Hybrids" or reptile-human crossbreed bloodlines. They are possessed by reptilians from the fourth dimension. Namely Hell. Many of the Reptilian race live in the earth and have bee there since the flood because sunlight has a fatal effect on them since it is no longer filtered by a
water canopy around the earth. When they die their spirits can come to the surface and inhabit the bodies of the damned. There is a soul exchange and the other soul is sent to hell. The human body is like the hardware of a computer. The Reptilian spirit is the corrupt software that enters and takes over.

3. **Reptilians who manifest directly in this dimension, but can’t hold that state indefinitely.** This is most likely fallen angels who have shape shifted. As for the principalities, here is a basic list.

Think of it this way. You have two identical computers. On the outside they both look the same, but one of them has Windows Millennium software loaded while the other is Windows XP. Now think of the human body as hardware and the software is the spirit in us. Now if you look at a computer you have no idea if the software inside is corrupted. Same thing goes with all the people around us. Some have a human spirit in them while others have spirits of Reptilians in them. The Reptilian spirit is pure evil. This spirit takes over the body and becomes somebody new, yet the body is the same. Now if these corrupted souls bare children, they will then pass on personality traits to the children in different strengths. Some offspring will be very evil like a true reptilian, but not a true Reptilian. A true Reptilian spirit takes over ownership of the body. Because man is so broken down genetically, it makes this spiritual takeover much easier. A very evil offspring of a Reptilian will be wide open for a spirit transfer. This is why the fallen our very much interested in altering our DNA!

As far as God’s elect (born again believers), They have the very Spirit of Christ in them and should never become concerned about being taken over. It is pure ignorance to think that once Jesus Christ is in us that He then has to share it with demons or Reptilians. He is the uncorrupted software in us.

**The Demons:** They are the disembodied spirits of the Nephilim/Giants that died at the time of flood and now work hard influencing mankind through telepathy. Other than placing thoughts into our minds, they do not have that much power, but their influence is massive. They are spiritual parasites seeking non-believing humans to possess. They are the foot soldiers in Satan’s fallen army. They can enter and control many world leaders.

**The Tares:** Tares are more genetically pure of the Serpent Seed but not the purest. The Illuminati is the purest Serpent blood on earth. To a lesser degree the Tares are from the seed of Satan. They are Human/Satan hybrids seeking to establish their father's kingdom on earth. Their father is Satan/Lucifer. Tares are here to work towards introducing Satan's son the Antichrist/Beast to the world and to bring the Beast to full power over the humans. The Tares are the hidden fifth columns. The organized ones are known as the
Illuminati and are the centre of satanic power on earth and under the direction and leadership of the Fallen Angels. They are Tares of the purest satanic bloodline. Like the movie the Truman Show, they control all aspects of our life through the manipulation of the media and various institutions of power including the churches. They are here to do the will of their father, and that is to kill, steal, and destroy all God's children.

**Hell:** A lie that the Satanists have promoted for some time in all the schools is that there is only molten lava in inside of the earth. There are pockets of lava, oil, gas, and water, but to say the whole earth is full, of let's say oil, is foolish thinking. The crust of the earth is hollowed out with many cavernous regions much like Swiss cheese. Further down is an area known as the Hollow Earth. The cavernous regions are filled with many bizarre creatures. In the hollow earth is where we find what is called Reptilians. It is also where the spirits of dead are and where the original angels that fell. Many of the original giants went in to the earth to escape the flood and are still there waiting to come the surface. Soon they will come to the surface world to lead the world's armies against Israel. Hell is also where the so-called aliens and UFOs come from.

**Aliens:** They are creatures from the bowels of the earth known as the Hollow Earth or Hell. Every effort is being made to convince the public that these so called aliens are from outer space and not from the inner earth known to Bible believers as Hell.

**The Sea World:** In the seas are many creatures that look hideous, but there are many that look very human like. It appears that they too are products of the interbreeding with humans.

**Clones:** They have been with us longer than what the government will admit. As early as the 1940s Nazi scientist Joseph Mengele was working with twins trying to discover new ways of artificial cloning. A clone is not a creation of God and therefore is without a soul. They provide perfect abodes for demons to enter and control. Once again they can have a physical body to fulfill all their lusts with.

**Nephilim:** Most people today believe that the Nephilim are dead and gone. This may not be the case. In fact they may even be people you know. There are two classes of Nephilim. One is the ones that are born from the interbreeding between human women and the Fallen Angels. The second are the ones born from Nephilim parents who are much shorter in stature. This is why they were so easily absorbed into our society. They are the true aliens living among us working hard to destroy all of us humans.

You will never find any of the above information being taught in the churches of today.
Being politically correct they do not want to deal with the realities of scripture. Churches have worked hard to create a warm fuzzy blanket for the sheep to sleep in, but soon the artificial bubble will pop! The ideas presented in this book are self-admittedly very bizarre and upsetting, but they are drawn from vast recourses of circumstantial and scientific knowledge. They are also drawn from the Bible where I place the greater balance of evidence. Please note that real truth is not wrapped up in fuzzy paper and pretty colored bows. The reality is that truth can be shocking and disturbing at times. Some of the research for this book can be found at my site: http://www.stargods.org

Again my intention here is not to pour out tons of documentation and evidence for what I am saying. Think of it as the two of us sitting together in front of the fireplace drinking coffee and sharing ideas. I want to share with you some ideas. I merely want to spark your interest so that you will dig deeper into the scriptures and do your own research. Return of the Stargods book and internet site are offered by the author, as a work of interpretation from history, archaeology, science, and Biblical scripture. This site presents a "possibility" of evidence, and not necessarily a body of proof.

**Order of Prophetic Events**

- War will erupt in the Middle East, which will escalate rapidly. Perhaps because of the aggressiveness of American Zionists, the world will turn on Israel. The world will then go on nuclear alert and it will be clear to all governments that Armageddon has come and there will be no turning back.

- Suddenly before nuclear war erupts, Christ will come to snatch His bride away. The Rapture of the Church will create a religious vacuum that only the new age aliens can fulfill.

- A mother ship will land in Jerusalem much like the first contact seen in the movie Close Encounters. All nuclear weapons around the world will become inoperable. The world will now focus on Jerusalem and the Rapture will almost be forgotten. The space aliens will ask to meet with the United Nations to discuss the enforcement of world peace. They explain that all those that disappeared were transported to mother ships for relocation. The Pope will announce that the tares had to be removed from the wheat because they were the “haters” that tried to stop the new spiritual unity. More UFOs land in major cities for joint policing.

- Earth being hungry for leadership will be satisfied when the new alien occupation
chooses a man to be their spokesman and enforcer who will be backed by their advanced technology. This man will be known as the antichrist.

-Worldwide apostasy begins as all people on earth begin to accept the new age aliens and spirits as their gods.

-10 Kings will be chosen to rule the world under a new government made of fallen angels and so called aliens. This new government will be formed in Europe. This antichrist system will rule over mankind for 3 ½ years. It will be a time of witchcraft, apostasy, and rebellion against God. Even though that Jerusalem will be the capital of the New World Order, the Vatican will play a major role in the worship of the gods.

-The antichrist general of the new alien occupation force will then enforce a treaty with Israel so that she may be able to rebuild her Temple. This will be done in exchange for Israel allowing Jerusalem to become the capital of the New World Order. For the first time in history, Israel will become one with the gentile nations.

-The White Horse of peace will ride for the first half of the Tribulation. Just like in the movie V, all resistance will be put down. UFOs will monitor all major cities.

-One uprising of freedom fighters will successfully assassinate the antichrist. This assassination attempt may be led by forces within the alien government to gain more power. It is a common misunderstanding that all the forces of Satan are totally loyal to him. Many hate Satan but he rules over them with terror. Even today assassination attempts on the elite are common. Many times turf wars between the Rockefellers and the Rothchilds erupt.

-After the antichrist is killed the world will be in shock and horror as the greatest military leader of peace lays in his viewing casket. At this point Satan will have to take over the antichrist’s body in order to take control of his troubled kingdom. The second the antichrist opens his eyes the Beast will be born. Now it will be reviled to the world that the Beast in the resurrected body is Satan himself. Now Satan will enter into the Temple and declare that he is almighty God of the universe. At this point the Beast will begin a bloody rampage against all opposition. He will then uproot three Kings of the world government in a coup for world power, and issue the mark of the Beast known as 666. The Beast will move against Israel as never before in history. It is the Time of Jacob’s Trouble.
In the middle of the Tribulation the 144,000 Jews will appear reaching out to Israel to repent. Also God will send two prophets. This will be a time of the Red Horse. It is a time of wars and nations rising against nations. In Revelation 9 strange creatures will emerge from Hell to slaughter all mankind. Perhaps they are faction from hell that will fight against Satan himself during this time of civil war and conquest for planet earth. It is a time of great horror as Satan will demand total allegiance.

-At the end of the Tribulation Christ the Messiah will return for His elect. He When He returns, Satan’s civil war will end as they will unite in order to war against Christ Jesus. It is then the world’s armies will march against Christ. Then the time of God’s wrath will begin. It is called the Winepress of God’s wrath.

-After this Jesus Christ will set up His New World Order of the Millennium. Israel will be brought back to land and God Himself will be their King.

**How to find Salvation** Do you want to find salvation and escape the wrath to come? Do you want eternal life with no more fears or worries? Accepting Jesus Christ as your personal Savior is not repeating some magic like words, as most churches would have you believe. Salvation is this. It is a commitment of your will to serve God and to continue to abide in him. It is accepting the blood of Jesus Christ as payment for your sins and turning away from sin as much as we can.

Some may say, "Oh I am not worthy of him." This is true of all of us, this is why Christ came to the earth in the form of a man and died for your sins. He has through His love, sacrifice, and mercy has made you worthy of God’s salvation. Some may say, "But I am born evil. I can't change." Yes you do not have the power to change until you come to God after He reveals Himself to you. Many people think that they are too evil to come to the Lord since the Lord will not accept them. The very fact that you are even thinking about salvation indicates that God is reaching out to you. If you are sincerely considering salvation, this is a strong indication that you are predestined to salvation.

If you come to Christ, he will by no cast you out! So what can you expect when you give yourself to Jesus Christ? The churches will tell you that good things will happen and you will be full of peace and love and will be warm and fuzzy in a false spiritual blanket. The fact is that in most cases you will become a new target for Satan to shoot at. When you come to the Lord you instantly become a threat to Satan. He will come at you with everything thing he has. The object is to weaken your faith to a point of becoming a
complete non-productive believer full of self-doubt and lacking power. Your only hope is the power of Christ in you. The power I am talking about is not casting out demons etc; it's the power to do the will of God in the face of great temptation. This power comes from God alone.

The will of God is that we stand against Satan by rejecting his lusts and his empty promises. He gives us the power to say no to sin. This comes very slowly as we slowly grow in the Lord. Becoming a believer in Christ is not an easy road to travel. Our rewards are not in this life, but are in heaven our new home. God's kingdom is not of this world, it is in the world to come. Following Christ means that you now stand in opposition to Satan and this world. Here are some scriptures to consider.

"If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you." John 15:18-19

"And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God." Rom 12:2 (NKJ)

"And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" Mark 8:34-36

"Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they, which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." Matt 5:8-12

Above all remember that our Lord Jesus tells us that, "If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?" Luke 14:26-28

Yes before coming to the Lord know that the road is not easy. If you are serious about God, then you may loose a boss, wife, friends etc. Your enemies will be your own family and even your own church. They will call you "negative" and say that you take the Bible too seriously. They will basically say, "Smile. Jesus loves you."
As you grow in the Lord you will feel separated from the world, and you will feel that you are all alone and that no one understands. You will go from church to church feeling cut off and isolated, because what you see in the Bible, is not what you see in the churches. Jesus Christ is called the man of sorrows so why do people think that we have to slap others on the back and shout praise the Lord? Right now we are at war with Satan.

Like war some are killed and some are wounded. If we are wounded in war we start screaming "Medic, medic!" You don't just sit there weeping "Why me! Why me!" Why not you soldier? Did you not sign up to fight this war? Many times in our battle with this world Satan strikes us down, but like a good soldier we must shout for Christ to come and patch us up so that we can get right back into the fight. We must repent of our sins before the Lord and carry on. Bad things happen to good people and we have to realize that it is Satan that is hurting us and not God.

For all of you that are suffering from family, health, financial, spiritual problems, all I can say is that we are at war. One day soon this war is going to end! Very soon from now our Lord Jesus will come and say to us "well done faithful soldier." It is time for you to change into clean white linen and receive your rewards.

If you want to be saved from the wrath to come, here is what you do. Get a King James or Geneva Bible and read it everyday while praying that God teaches you and blesses you. Constantly ask God questions and read the New Testament over at least three times to start. Don't be a lazy soldier! Endure the hardships of life but never take your eyes off the Lord and reward in heaven. Once the war is over, all these hardships will vanish for good. Always be looking for the Lord's return.

-There are many churches but only one Church in Christ.

-Religion is man-made. Faith in Jesus Christ is God made.

-True Christianity is an organism of believers and not an institutionalized Organization.

-Going to churches is going to man; Going to the Bible is going to God.

-We are the true Church

"He who testifies to these things says, Surely I am coming quickly! Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus! The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ is with you all. Amen."
-The End-